




3 1761 11557307 3



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2022 with funding from
University of Toronto

<https://archive.org/details/31761115573073>

CAI
IA 800

77A021
v. 17

GOVT PUBNS

ALASKA HIGHWAY PIPELINE INQUIRY

IN THE MATTER OF AN APPLICATION BY FOOTHILLS PIPE
LINES (YUKON) LTD. TO THE MINISTER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS
AND NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT FOR A GRANT OF THOSE
INTERESTS IN THOSE AREAS OF TERRITORIAL LANDS IN THE
YUKON TERRITORY AS MAY BE NECESSARY FOR THE CONSTRUC-
TION AND OPERATION OF THE SAID NATURAL GAS PIPELINE
AND THE WORKS AND FACILITIES CONNECTED THEREWITH AND
INCIDENTAL THERETO,

AND

IN THE MATTER OF A BOARD OF INQUIRY ON THE SOCIO-
ECONOMIC ASPECTS OF AN ALASKA HIGHWAY GAS PIPELINE.

BEFORE THE BOARD:

K.M. LYSYK, Esq., Q.C.	CHAIRMAN
WILLARD PHELPS, Esq.	MEMBER
MRS. EDITH BOHMER	MEMBER

P R O C E E D I N G S

VOLUME 17

WATSON LAKE, Y. T.

JUNE 7TH, 1977

COMMUNITY HEARING

343.093
A47F58
Vol. 17

CANADIAN ARCTIC
GAS STUDY LTD.

JUL -8 1977

LIBRARY

INDEX OF WITNESSES

	<u>Page</u>
Mayor Pat Walsh -----	2257
Mayor Andy Schuck -----	2267
Jean Gilchrist -----	2290
John Burrell -----	2291-2318

343.093
A47F58
Vol. 17

CANADIAN ARCTIC
GAS STUDY LTD.
JUL -8 1977
LIBRARY

Watson Lake, Yukon Territory

June 7th, 1977

COMMUNITY HEARING

(PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT).

MR. CHAIRMAN: Ladies and gentlemen, I wonder if we might get underway now and recommence the proceedings.

We have as our first witness this morning, the Mayor of Fort St. John, Mr. Pat Walsh. Mr. Walsh, we're very pleased that you could find your way up to the Yukon to make your submission and we very much look forward to hearing from you.

MAYOR WALSH: Mr. Chairman, Commission members, I have prepared a written brief which you have before you and by your leave, I'll just read the brief. I think that it speaks for us -- for the City of Fort St. John.

I represent the ten thousand people of the City of Fort St. John as its Mayor and to a certain extent, those British Columbians living in the Northeastern part of British Columbia and I'm pleased to be able to make some observations concerning the possible construction of a gas pipeline through the Northern part of British Columbia, past Fort Nelson and eastward into Alberta for the purpose of carrying natural gas from the Alaska oil field to the United States.

Mayor Walsh

1 You are doubtless aware that our
2 community lies some two hundred and fifty miles south of
3 Fort Nelson and it would appear from an initial observation,
4 that the construction of a gas line generally paralleling
5 the Alaska Highway, might have little or no effect on our
6 community.

7 It is my intention to assure you
8 that this is not the case and for this reason, both on behalf
9 of the City of Fort St. John and the Peace River District as
10 a whole, I welcome the opportunity to make representation to
11 you.

12 My community is one which has
13 experienced and withstood, the impact of sudden development
14 and profited from the experience. In 1942, when it was
15 decided that the Alaska Highway would be built from the
16 Peace River country to Alaska through northern British
17 Columbia and the Yukon, Fort St. John was little more than
18 a hamlet with an ungravelled road connection southward to
19 Dawson Creek, no bridge over the Peace River and no railroad.

20 The impact on this small community
21 at that time, appears to have been substantial and we have no
22 difficulty in imagining that to be the case when it is con-
23 sidered that some fifty thousand army personnel passed through
24 our area with machines and equipment to construct the
25 southern portion of the highway during the short period from
26 1942 to 1945.

Mayor Walsh

1 Not only did my community, and the
2 people then living in the Peace River country, survive the
3 impact of that construction, but as it has now turned out,
4 the spinoff benefits from the highway have proven to be a
5 boon to the development of the Northeast part of British
6 Columbia of such proportions, that expectations of the sort
7 actually realized defied the imagination of all before con-
8 struction was commenced. The impact of the highway included
9 the construction of bridges across three major rivers, the
10 reconstruction and paving of the road link from the Peace
11 River country through Dawson Creek to Edmonton and the opening
12 up of a gravel road north of our area through the rich gas
13 and oil fields of British Columbia.

14 We submit that compared with the
15 Alaska Highway and the impact which it had on Northeastern
16 British Columbia and the Yukon, a gas pipeline as contemplated
17 along the Alaska Highway, is relatively insignificant.

18 Circumstances surrounding the
19 Alaska Highway construction during wartime rendered it
20 impossible to make special concessions or considerations to
21 locals affected by its construction, whereas in this day and
22 age, construction of a project such as the Alaska Pipeline,
23 would be carried out in conjunction with Sociologists,
24 Economists and other experts whose expertise and influence
25 would serve to mitigate against undue disruption of the life-
26 style of persons living along its route.

Mayor Walsh

1 While the Alaska Highway was con-
2 structed in three short years and represents a thin ribbon
3 through hitherto wilderness, the proposed gas line would be
4 constructed even more quickly at the rate of from four to
5 five miles per day with construction entirely underground
6 along its route through Canada. The British Columbia experience
7 and its many miles of underground pipeline, proves that after
8 construction and immediate reseeding, a matter of one or two
9 years need only elapse before the harmful consequences, if any,
10 of construction, have been demonstrably eliminated.

11 Given the ability of the contractor
12 to supply many crews along the proposed pipeline route from
13 the Alaska Highway and other existing roads, it can be expected
14 the construction would proceed at a rate so rapid that in-
15 habitants of a specific area would find the highly skilled
16 construction workers to have come and gone from any specific
17 area in an unbelievably brief period of time.

18 Skeptics who believe this not to be
19 the case, need only study the British Columbia experience,
20 which proves the efficiency and speed with which an under-
21 ground line can be laid. British Columbia has undergone --
22 underground pipelines going east and west, north and south
23 throughout its entire area and innumerable pipelines have been
24 constructed throughout British Columbia under all conditions,
25 including muskeg, perma-frost, through lakes and over rivers,
26 under agricultural lands, past trapping areas, through popu-

Mayor Walsh

1 lation centers, throughout the province.

2 Without the inconvenience of that
3 construction, the people of the Province of British Columbia
4 and the Northeastern United States would not be enjoying the
5 natural gas products which were discovered in our Peace
6 River country following the construction of the Alaska High-
7 way. Similarly, without some inconvenience to people living
8 in areas along one or another gas line route, North Americans
9 will probably not be able to enjoy the fruits of gas dis-
10 coveries now proven in Alaska.

11 Having experienced development of
12 the type being studied by your Commission therefore, the
13 people of the Peace River District, and particularly the City
14 of Fort St. John, wish to lend their support to your favourable
15 consideration of a pipeline construction through the Yukon
16 and Northeastern British Columbia from Alaska to the United
17 States.

18 The Alaska Highway was constructed
19 by the United States Army at a time of emergency when great
20 fear of the possibility of a Japanese invasion of Alaska
21 existed. By arrangement with Canadian authorities, the
22 United States of America expended vast sums of money to
23 construct a highway which has served its useful purpose for
24 our benefit since construction. We now find the same people
25 in the United States in a potentially similar crisis, given
26 their need to transport gas which they have discovered in

Mayor Walsh

1 Alaska to the people who must have that gas for their future
2 existence.

3 We feel it would not sufficiently
4 serve our purposes to provide a pipeline corridor through
5 our country in return for possible future use by Canada of
6 the line when the need arises. Additional consideration
7 must be given which could benefit the geographic area through
8 which the pipeline would pass. We submit that the quid pro quo
9 which Canada should now seek from the United States in return
10 for permitting the construction of a pipeline, would be the
11 upgrading of the facility which was last constructed through
12 Canada by the Americans at a time of emergency and stress.

13 We would propose that on behalf
14 of the people living in the area affected, the United States
15 now be called upon to finally upgrade and pave the Alaska
16 Highway in recognition of its present need and on the basis
17 that such paving would benefit Northeastern British Columbia,
18 the Yukon and indeed, the State of Alaska.

19 In addition to requiring that the
20 Alaska Highway be paved, it would be a further benefit if
21 that paving were required to be commenced immediately so that
22 a decision to construct an Alaska pipeline, if made, would have
23 the benefit of a paved supply channel paralleling its entire
24 route. By prior paving of the Alaska Highway, providing year
25 round supplies, the appropriateness of constructing the
26 Alaska pipeline route as opposed to the Mackenzie Valley route,

Mayor Walsh

1 becomes evident.

2 The sole supply route for the
3 Mackenzie Valley Pipeline would be the Mackenzie River itself,
4 useable only during summer months. A paved Alaska Highway
5 would be available for supplying materials and services on
6 a year-round basis.

7 Rather than shipping supplies and
8 materials from one end of the Mackenzie River to the other
9 and constructing roads from the river to the Mackenzie gas
10 line site, the Alaska Highway route could be serviced from
11 three large population centers, each having independent rail
12 and highway connections to the outside.

13 Fairbanks at the North end of the
14 route has direct railroad and highway access to the Pacific
15 at Anchorage; Whitehorse at the center of construction has
16 railroad access to the Pacific Coast at Skagway; and highway
17 access from Haines, Alaska via Haines Junction to the Coast;
18 Fort Nelson and Fort St. John to the South have railroad and
19 highway access via the British Columbia Railroad to Vancouver
20 and excellent road facilities to Edmonton. These facilities,
21 with the exception of the British Columbia Railroad, were
22 improved and used to supply the Alaska Highway construction
23 in the early 1940's.

24 It is the intention of this brief
25 and our desire, to point out to you as a Commission inves-
26 tigating the feasibility and desirability of an Alaska Highway

Mayor Walsh

1 pipeline, that such construction does not necessarily ruin
2 the environment in which people live, but rather may in the
3 long run, enhance that environment. This has been the
4 experience of the City -- of the citizens of the City of
5 Fort St. John and of the Peace River District and we feel
6 obliged to relay our experience to you for your consideration.

7 Thank you.

8 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very
9 much, Mr. Walsh, for that presentation.

10 Just one matter, Mr. Walsh, I
11 noticed that part of your submission -- it's at Page 4 of
12 your brief -- you referred to experience in constructing
13 pipeline through British Columbia under all conditions, in-
14 cluding amongst other things, including perma-frost.

15 MAYOR WALSH: Um-hmm. Well, the
16 perma-frost line as I understand it, lies just about Trutch
17 in British Columbia, south of Fort Nelson, and we -- British
18 Columbia has got many, many lines into the gas fields which
19 lie well north of Fort Nelson and so this is what I'm
20 referring to when I talk about perma-frost, but the perma-
21 frost line is north of -- just south of Fort Nelson at
22 Trutch. I don't think it's on the map here I provided to
23 you.

24 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very much
25 indeed, for that presentation.

26 MAYOR WALSH: You're welcome.

1 MR. CHAIRMAN: Maybe just before
2 you leave the microphone, I should ask whether anyone else
3 here has a question that they might wish to address them,
4 Mr. Walsh, concerning experience in that part of British
5 Columbia.

6 MAYOR WALSH: If there are no
7 questions, Mr. Chairman, I have more copies of the brief and
8 if anybody would like a copy, I'd be glad to provide them to
9 them.

10 MR. CHAIRMAN: All right, thank
11 you for mentioning that. I might also mention that wearing
12 another hat, Mr. Walsh is the Chairman of the Mediation and
13 Arbitration Board and the Petroleum and Natural Gas Act and
14 if anyone is interested in talking to him about that, I'm
15 sure he'd be pleased to pass along his observations.

16 MAYOR WALSH: If I may, Mr. Chairman,
17 wearing that hat, it has been my experience to see the results
18 of pipelines which are constructed in the area in which I live
19 -- the Peace River District -- and the remarks I make that
20 restoration in two years is normal, are made advisedly. That
21 is the case in our country.

22 Now, I can't say what the situation
23 would be here, except that having been in Dawson City and
24 seeing growth there and having been in Watson Lake and seeing
25 growth there when topsoil is placed down, I think that
26 probably the same situation would exist. Now, the requirement

Mayor Walsh

1 that is placed upon any contractor in our country, I'm
2 certainly, I would expect the contractor would be prepared
3 to do that in this case, is that the topsoil is stripped and
4 then the line is dug -- the pipe is placed in the ground --
5 the earth is put back over the pipe and the topsoil is re-
6 placed and then a seeding crew comes through and seeds the
7 topsoil and nature takes its course from there.

8 MR. CHAIRMAN: All right, we're
9 much obliged to you once again, and ask you to relay our
10 thanks if you would, to your colleagues in the City of Fort
11 St. John for submitting this brief to us this morning.

12 MAYOR WALSH: Thank you.

13 MR. CHAIRMAN: May I ask if there
14 is anyone else here who has a statement to make or a question
15 to ask at this point.

16 We are expecting the Mayor of Fort
17 Nelson, Mr. Schuck, to make a substantial submission to us
18 this morning. I think he indicated that that would take about
19 an hour to present, plus whatever follow-up there is. I don't
20 see Mr. Schuck here at the moment, so I think what I'm going
21 to do is suggest that we take an early coffee break and resume
22 in a quarter of an hour or so. Thank you.

23 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED).

24 (PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT).

25 MR. CHAIRMAN: Ladies and gentlemen,
26 I'd like to suggest that we recommence proceedings now.

6 MR. SCHUCK: Frankly, Mr. Chairman,
7 I'm a little uncertain whether your terms of reference include
8 the ramifications of such a pipeline upon Northeastern
9 British Columbia. I've been unable to ascertain that fact,
10 but even if they do not, I would suggest that such a decision
11 cannot, in fact, be made in a vacuum and cannot, in fact, but
12 be effected by considerations which extend beyond an artificial
13 boundary line such as the British Columbia-Yukon border.

14 Our community very much appreciates
15 the opportunity which you've extended to allow us to be heard
16 and only regrets that the Government of B.C. has not seen fit
17 to invite the Commission to hold hearings in Northeastern
18 British Columbia. It's our view that it's somewhat typical
19 of Governments in Victoria to intend to ignore our area of
20 British Columbia, the fact that you have not been invited
21 and the fact that the B.C. Government has once again asked
22 for our views, merely seems to confirm this fact.

23 As the Commission is aware, more
24 miles of the pipeline shall pass through Northeastern British
25 Columbia than through the Yukon and it will have, or more
26 importantly I think, can have, a very significant impact on

Mayor Schuck

1 all the residents living in that area.

2 Now, in this regard, I shall present
3 the views of three distinct groups -- the Village of Fort
4 Nelson, the Fort Nelson Slavey Band and those people who
5 live and conduct business along the Alaska Highway within
6 British Columbia.

7 Now, the basic fundamental position
8 of all three groups is that they support the proposed Alcan
9 Pipeline. I cannot emphasize that too strongly. There is
10 complete support, just as has been expressed here today,
11 complete support and I would ask you to bear this in mind
12 in length of what I still have to say later on in this brief.
13 At the risk of repeating myself, there is tremendous support
14 in our area for this pipeline.

15 Now, let us begin with Fort Nelson
16 and the impact that pipeline is likely to have on that
17 community. Fort Nelson is a community of approximately four
18 thousand people located on Mile 300 of the Alaska Highway.
19 The systems of transportation are the one highway -- the
20 Alaska Highway -- river barging system and the British Columbia
21 Railway with Fort Nelson being the -- literally the end of the
22 line.

23 A village like Fort St. John, two
24 hundred and fifty miles to the south, had its origins as a
25 trading post and then experienced some growth as a result of
26 the construction of the Alaska Highway. It was not, however,

Mayor Schuck

1 until the early '60's that the area experienced any economic
2 -- rapid economic growth, or acquired any economic sig-
3 nificance, and it was of course, with the discovery of natural
4 gas in that area in the construction of a huge processing
5 plant by Westcoast Transmission, fifteen miles out of the
6 community.

7 The full extent of this development
8 is now to be seen by the fact that seventy per cent of the
9 natural gas produced in British Columbia comes from a very
10 short radius outside of Fort Nelson. The Fort Nelson area
11 produces seventy per cent of all the natural gas produced
12 in British Columbia with the remaining thirty per cent
13 coming from the area around Fort St. John. The total benefit
14 to the British Columbia Government last year was a profit --
15 and I emphasize that word profit -- after expenses, of over
16 two hundred million dollars.

17 Westcoast Transmission in 1964,
18 constructed in Fort Nelson, the largest processing plant in
19 North America. This plant employs one hundred and fifteen
20 people. They have built in Fort Nelson, thirty two homes.
21 They have built thirty-two condominium units and also rent
22 fifteen apartment units.

23 In this area, surrounding Fort
24 Nelson, there has been constructed over five hundred miles of
25 pipeline, and of course, there is a very large line which leads
26 from the Westcoast processing plant to Vancouver.

Mayor Schuck

1 Service companies for the oil and
2 gas field industry, have developed in Fort Nelson as a result
3 of this economic activity. A large body of our population
4 is directly involved in the gas field industry. In fact, from
5 approximately 1960 till about 1975, gas exploration, processing
6 in transporation via pipeline and pipeline maintenance, was
7 the largest employer of the residents in our area and it was
8 the main economic activity.

9 Fort Nelson, there can be little
10 question, exists now because of the gas field industry and
11 the pipelines and the transportation system that exists.

12 In 1975, this situation changed
13 to some extent in Fort Nelson. In that year we had constructed
14 a number of forest complexes with the result now that forest
15 industry is the largest -- is the main economic activity in
16 the larger -- and the largest employer of people in the area.

17 I should emphasize this is not because there's been a
18 diminishment in any way of the gas field exploration, but it's
19 just been due to this rapid expansion of that particular
20 industry, namely forestry.

21 Fort Nelson now has three sawmills.
22 It has two veneer plants. It employs, on a permanent basis,
23 three hundred and fifty people and in the winter when the
24 logging season commences, there are another three hundred
25 loggers which enter the scene.

26 Now, if I can just comment, there are

Mayor Schuck

1 some distinct advantages to this particular type of economic
2 activity. With the construction of the forest industries
3 in Fort Nelson, we discovered that there was a greater
4 stability than had existed previously. It was a capital in-
5 vestment, a significant capital investment, but it was also
6 a labour intensive type of industry and the result of that
7 has been a greater stability. It has in fact, greatly
8 stabilized what was a transient type of local economy so that
9 now it has become much more of a fixed permanent type of
10 economy.

11 There has been a terrific advantage
12 derived from the community as a result of the development of
13 the forest industry. Now, the economy of the entire Northeast
14 portion of B.C. has, to a very great extent, been based on gas
15 and oil production and transportation processing. It's true
16 that around Fort St. John, there is farming and it is not an
17 insignificant contribution. It's also true that there is
18 forestry in the Fort St. John area and they make some minor
19 contribution, but basically in the whole Northeast portion of
20 B.C., gas and oil is the main industry.

21 The communities in the area have
22 developed because of and in conjunction with that particular
23 industry, and now we have a generation of people who are
24 familiar with this development. This industry, this activity
25 has in fact now, Mr. Chairman, become a tradition, albeit,
26 -- youthful, the largest -- for instance, the largest sporting

Mayor Schuck

1 event in Fort Nelson and Fort St. John, is the oilman's
2 curling bonspiel. Clubs have developed such as the oil wive's
3 clubs or the polaris club that -- at Westcoast, service
4 industries -- specialized construction and welding companies,
5 hotels, motels, all depends on that particular industry as
6 do, to a great extent, the local merchants.

7 Now in short, the pipeline, given
8 this sort of tradition, not only fails to frighten or upset
9 the people of Northeastern British Columbia, but seems to
10 them a very natural development compatible with their economic
11 and social tradition.

12 How, one may ask in Fort Nelson,
13 a small community -- cope with/large influx of construction
14 workers? I understand that there will be about seven or
15 eight hundred workers at one time. Well, the simple fact is
16 that each winter, there is a great influx of gas field workers
17 into Northeastern British Columbia from Alberta, Saskatchewan,
18 and even Manitoba and they arrive literally by the hundreds.
19 If you arrive in Fort Nelson or Fort St. John in the winter,
20 you may discover that you have problems obtaining accommoda-
21 tion and that there are no cars to rent. It is an extremely
22 active time during these winter months.

23 Now, not only has Fort Nelson and
24 Fort St. John learned to cope with this influx of workers,
25 but have come in fact, to depend on it to a certain extent.
26 Fort Nelson has the basic facilities to provide for the many

Mayor Schuck

1 workers who would arrive. We have for instance, recently
2 received six million dollars from the Federal DREE Department
3 to construct a water and sewer system and it will be finished
4 this Fall.

5 We are presently constructing a
6 new curling rink and an indoor swimming pool and tennis
7 courts in a small park. We already have a recreation center
8 with a large ice rink and a hall for dances and movie theatres
9 and there is the accommodation. There are two serviced sub-
10 divisions within Fort Nelson, with approximately a hundred
11 vacant lots and more importantly, there are huge parcels of
12 land within the community which are owned by the Provincial
13 Government and which are capable of being serviced.

14 In short, Fort Nelson could adjust
15 to the pipeline without a great deal of dislocation, and I
16 think the same is true of Fort St. John. Whether that is also
17 true of a community such as Watson Lake, I wouldn't wish to
18 hazard a guess.

19 In addition, Mr. Chairman, I have
20 and do act on many matters for the Fort Nelson Slavey Band
21 and I have been advised by the Chief and the Council that the
22 Band also supports this pipeline. Traditionally, this Band
23 lived along the banks of the river system in Fort Nelson,
24 the Muskwa, the Fort Nelson River, connected to the Liard
25 River -- these people travelled the river systems in British
26 Columbia, Alberta, in the Northwest Territories and making

Mayor Schuck

1 a base in Fort Nelson.

2 These people are related to those
3 native peoples in Fort Liard and Fort Simpson. They were
4 of course, originally trappers and were extremely isolated
5 until the construction of the Alaska Highway in 1942. Prior
6 to 1942, there were very few White people living in Fort
7 Nelson. There was a Priest, the Hudson Bay factor and for
8 some strange reason, a game warden. That consisted of the
9 extent of the -- basically, the extent of the contact with
10 the White community.

11 The first significant contact came
12 in about 1942 with the construction of the Alaska Highway.
13 Since then, they have -- well, they worked with the Army,
14 the native peoples -- they've worked in the gas fields, they've
15 done seismic work and they seem to enjoy and do best at that
16 sort of activity that involves being outside, whether it's
17 logging or whether it's working in seismic work or whether
18 it involves working with the forestry department.

19 In addition, they also trap. Since
20 then, the Band has adjusted, I think, well, to the contact
21 with the White community and in fact, are partners in the
22 largest mill and veneer plant in Fort Nelson. The Fort Nelson
23 Band owns twenty-five per cent of the shares in a company
24 known as Takuma Forest Industries and some of their people
25 work within that plant. From some of their profits, they
26 have recently constructed fifteen new houses in Fort Nelson

Mayor Schuck

1 and have done a fine job in that regard.

2 There are gas wells located right
3 on the reserve and they are familiar with the gas in the pipe-
4 line industry and work in that particular industry. These
5 people have also negotiated such things as leases, and access
6 and permits and even more substantive matters with the oil
7 industry and have acquired some knowledge.

8 This Band is a signatory to Treaty
9 Number eight with the Dominion Government of 1899, wherein
10 they gave up their aboriginal claims for a reserve. Likewise,
11 the native peoples at Muncho Lake and Profit River, which is
12 along the Alaska Highway, and the Bands near the Fort St.
13 John area, have all basically -- and I emphasize the word,
14 basically -- settled their claims by means of this particular
15 Treaty. It's true that the Fort Nelson Band presently has a
16 difficulty with the British Columbia Government in that the
17 British Columbia Government, when the lands were transferred
18 pursuant to Treaty Number Eight, discovered that there was gas
19 on the reserve and then transferred the land but thought
20 they would hold the gas. Now, that is a matter of some concern
21 to the Band that the government would do that. But we're
22 working on that particular problem and we're confident that
23 that problem will be resolved and we don't think that that
24 problem is going to stand in the way of the development of
25 this proposed pipeline.

26 It's also true that the Band had some

Mayor Schuck

1 minor problems with the oil industry in terms of access, but
2 likewise, those problems have now been resolved with the
3 oil industry. So again, we see no problem in terms of the
4 oil companies vis-a-vis the Native Band.

5 I think the obvious factor here,
6 Mr. Chairman, is that in Fort Nelson and in British Columbia,
7 the few treaties that exist in the province, that they happen
8 to exist in that area through which the proposed pipeline
9 will pass, and hence while you may have claims in this area of
10 the Yukon in regard to Native claims, I think there is a very
11 remote possibility and the possibility is extraordinarily
12 remote, that there will be any problem with Native claims in
13 our area in British Columbia.

14 I say this, of course, bearing in
15 mind that there is that one minor outstanding issue between
16 the Native Band and the Provincial Government but again, I
17 repeat, I'm confident that the British Columbia Government is
18 going to resolve that problem.

19 Now, turning to the residents along
20 the highway, I just might explain to you, Mr. Chairman, the
21 type of government that exists. The boundaries of Fort Nelson
22 extend to about five miles on each side of the village proper,
23 outside of that area, there is what is called a Regional
24 District. The Regional District exists -- is centered in
25 Dawson Creek and this Regional District follows the Alaska
26 Highway and it goes right up to the Liard River. It is the

Mayor Schuck

1 form of government that exists outside of any organized
2 municipality. These people along the highway in each one of
3 their districts, elect a regional representative and this
4 person then sits on the Regional District Board, along with
5 a representative from each of the municipalities.

6 Now, I have spoken with the
7 Regional District Representative and have been informed that
8 the Regional District -- the Peace River Liard Regional District
9 -- supports this particular pipeline. I have called people
10 along the highway at Lower Post, at Fireside, at Liard River,
11 at Muncho Lake, Profit River, the Pink Mountain at Mile 101.
12 I've called these people and they have indicated complete
13 support for the highway.

14 These people along the highway,
15 north of Fort Nelson, have never been exposed in the past to
16 pipeline crews or development. It's very similar to this
17 area up here, the development of the gas is not extended along
18 the Alaska Highway north of Fort Nelson. Those people living
19 along the highway south of Fort Nelson have, and of course,
20 they have with the influx of workers during the winter, reaped
21 the financial benefits from that particular type of work.

22 Also, there have been some compressor
23 stations that are located along the Alaska Highway and to the
24 extent that there are a number of permanent employees located
25 there, also those people along the highway, have reaped a
26 financial benefit. If it is not too crass to say, it seems to

Mayor Schuck

1 me that those people along the highway south of Fort Nelson
2 have reaped a benefit and those that live north of the highway,
3 want a piece of the action. It seemed to be the view that was
4 expressed to me.

5 It's indicated there is great
6 support for the proposal and I have yet to encounter a single
7 person who is opposed. The Village Council supports it, the
8 Regional District, the Chamber of Commerce, the Fort Nelson
9 Band, the highway residents -- why even as you shall see
10 later, the Northland NDP Association has come out in support
11 of this particular proposal.

12 Now, while there is widespread
13 support, let me say that there is also a very strong feeling
14 that there must be some tangible long term benefits for the
15 North. There has been a history in this Northeastern portion
16 of British Columbia, of economic development which has been
17 based on the short term only. If you drive along the Alaska
18 Highway and travel through the Northeastern portion of British
19 Columbia, you will in fact, discover communities that are most
20 unattractive. You will find communities that provide probably
21 the fewest municipal services in the province.

22 If you've lived there as I have, I
23 lived in Fort St. John for three years, I've lived in Fort
24 Nelson for almost six years, you'll discover that people come
25 and go. It is very difficult to form friendships on a long
26 term basis and that people move in beside you, they stay a year,

Mayor Schuck

1 they stay two years and they leave. That is the simple fact
2 of the development which is based on the short term.

3 The type of development we have
4 is in the extractive industries. It's involved -- a large
5 investment of capital into the gas fields, usually taking
6 place outside of the communities. A capital investment in
7 which the purpose is to extract a resource and ship it south
8 The few plants that have been constructed have been located
9 outside of the municipalities and therefore, do not pay and
10 have not paid, taxes directly to the municipalities and yet
11 the municipalities have been called upon of course, to provide
12 the services for their particular employees.

13 Now, it's true to some extent that
14 there is an attempt being made to share -- to obtain taxation
15 and share that, but the fact is that the condition of the
16 northern municipalities is, in my opinion, directly based on
17 that type of short term economic development wherein crews
18 and great throngs of men come in the winter months, they work,
19 they extract the gas, they ship it south, then they leave.

20 In our town, there is not one oil
21 company with a substantial investment. There is no office.
22 They own maybe one house. There is no contribution. Even the
23 large international service companies do not invest any
24 money in our community. They buy a piece of land, they put
25 a trailer on it, they don't landscape, it's unattractive, it
26 contributes to the sort of -- in fact, sort of ugliness that

Mayor Schuck

1 exists in these communities.

2 What has been the result of this
3 sort of economic activity? Well, if you look at the North
4 carefully, and if one can destroy the myths and look past or
5 through the myth that exists, what you'll discover is in fact,
6 incomes generally are lower in the North. The carpenter in
7 the North generally earns less than a carpenter in the South.
8 A plumber that works in the North earns less than a plumber
9 in the South. An electrician that works in the North, earns
10 less than in the South.

11 It came as a great surprise one
12 time when I -- for a client was called upon to do a wage
13 survey in our community and discovered that indeed, that was
14 the case. The educational facilities in the North are poorer
15 than those in the South. The medical and the dental facilities
16 are in fact poorer. Alcoholism is higher. There's fewer
17 trades and skills exist in the North. The educational level
18 of the people is in fact lower.

19 It was mentioned yesterday -- a very
20 good point mentioned by a young man that said, listen if
21 there's going to be a grade twelve qualification, local people
22 won't be able to work on the pipeline. The pipeline represen-
23 tative said no, it will be grade ten. I tell you if it's
24 grade ten, there's going to be a great many people in the
25 North that will not qualify and there has to be a consideration
26 and upgrade given to that sort of a problem.

Mayor Schuck

1 If you look at that type of
2 development, the obvious and the salient feature about it is
3 that in fact, the development that has taken place in the
4 North, has taken place for the benefit of the South. The
5 wealth leaves the North and it goes South. The headquarters
6 of the oil and the gas companies are located in the South.
7 The economic decisions which so vitally affect the people that
8 live in the North, are made in Calgary, they're made in
9 Edmonton, they're made in Vancouver, they're made in Texas
10 or Louisiana. They're not made by people who live in the
11 North.

12 The jobs which provide training
13 and which provide skill that could lead to an educational
14 upgrading, go South, leaving the basic unskilled jobs for the
15 North. The municipalities in the North are poor and have
16 comparatively speaking, few services, while in Vancouver and
17 Victoria, there seems to be an abundance of funds for such
18 things as parks and theatres for the amenities of life.

19 If you look in Fort St. John or
20 Dawson Creek or Fort Nelson or Watson Lake, they are hardly
21 communities of architectural splendor. Yet I've gone to
22 Vancouver and I've seen firehalls that were, and something
23 tells me that when a community like Vancouver can afford
24 to spend hundreds of thousands of dollars creating a firehall
25 that is an architectural marvel, there must be some money
26 somewhere to develop and provide some amenities to the North.

Mayor Schuck

1 Particularly, that has to be true, but what is happening is
2 they are taking and extracting the wealth from this area and
3 shipping it South.

4 When the Provincial Government
5 realizes two hundred and twenty million dollars and then you
6 have to scrape and grovel in order to get your sidewalk paved,
7 or as Fort St. John has literally crawled for four years
8 to get its streets paved, there is something drastically
9 wrong. People concern themselves with energy costs. Fort
10 Nelson for fifteen years, from 1960 until 1975 or 1974,
11 despite the fact that seventy per cent of the gas produced
12 in the province -- the natural gas came from our area --
13 paid the highest natural gas cost in British Columbia. The
14 highest in British Columbia.

15 We had a rate hearing. After
16 fifteen years, it was reduced to some extent and yet, four
17 months ago, Pacific Petroleum and B.C. Hydro got together
18 and raised the cost sixty-seven per cent in the one year.
19 Now, our Village Council went to the Federal AIB who told us
20 that the B.C. Government had excluded gas from the Federal
21 controls. We then asked the B.C. Government for a rate
22 hearing so we could present our case and a few weeks ago,
23 the request was rejected and at the same time, there was
24 another increase of eleven per cent granted, so that the total
25 increase in one year in Fort Nelson, without any warning,
26 was seventy-eight per cent.

Mayor Schuck

1 I suggest that really, this par-
2 ticular problem -- the manner in which this particular problem
3 has been handled, is merely indicative of a fundamental
4 North/South disparity which is becoming worse each year.
5 Natural gas for instance, goes from our area to B.C. Hydro
6 at a subsidized rate. That is to say, it is sold to B.C.
7 Hydro at a cost which is less than the cost of production
8 and transportation. Now, Fort Nelson doesn't get the gas at
9 a subsidized rate. We pay the production and the transport-
10 ation cost, but B.C. Hydro gets it at less than the cost of
11 production and transportation and then distributes it in the
12 Lower Mainland.

13 Bus service in Vancouver is sub-
14 sidized by Victoria to the tune of thirty-six million dollars
15 last year. Ferries were subsidized to the tune of thirty-two
16 million dollars. Now you compare that -- you compare those
17 increasing subsidies to the South with what happens in the
18 North, and what you discover to a large extent, the North
19 in fact is subsidizing the southern portion of the province.

20 The history of northern economic
21 development has been that of extraction, it has been that of
22 intense short term capital investement of a short term influx
23 of people which has left little opportunity and few benefits
24 for the people of the North. I suggest that you as a
25 Commission, have the opportunity to suggest to the Government,
26 a change in this particular type of development.

Mayor Schuck

1 There are a number of suggestions
2 that I would make as to how this might be done.

3 (1) That any additional cost to
4 the municipalities or to the Regional Government as a result
5 of the pipeline, should be borne by the applicant.

6 If we are going to have a large
7 influx of trucks and equipment on streets, the streets are
8 going to deteriorate at a more rapid rate, then that ought
9 to be considered. If municipal services are going to be used
10 and because of the strain on those municipal services, and
11 there will be a strain, we can cope, but there will be a
12 strain, then the shortened life of those services ought to be
13 compensated for by the applicant.

14 For instance, the user rates on
15 such things as recreational facilities do not reflect the
16 cost. They are in fact, subsidized. We don't ask in Fort
17 Nelson, and I don't think they do in Fort St. John, that the
18 user should pay for the total cost of the recreation. And as
19 those are subsidized, then if there is an influx of seven or
20 eight hundred people to Fort Nelson or Fort St. John or Watson
21 Lake and they're going to use the facilities, and that rate
22 that the individual is charged, is subsidized by the munici-
23 pality, then it ought to be compensated for by the applicant.
24 The applicant should sit down with the Councils and say look
25 it, this is what we think will be the cost. The additional
26 cost to your community to have us in here and we are prepared

Mayor Schuck

1 to negotiate a payment to cover that.

2 I would suggest also in municipal
3 taxing of the pipeline to provide an increased tax base
4 for municipalities. That more than anything would lead --
5 or at least would make a contribution for a long term benefit.
6 So, for however long that pipeline will be in the ground,
7 there will be a benefit which extends beyond the initial
8 period of construction. There ought to be and there could
9 be a development of labour -- of a more labour intensive
10 type of industry.

11 For instance, there can be from
12 this gas, extracted certain chemicals which can then be
13 produced. What happens at this point or what happens at this
14 point in the North is that the gas is shipped South and if it
15 is shipped South, then things are done to the gas and
16 employment is provided there. We for instance, as a Council,
17 approached a large American firm and suggested that they
18 should consider developing a petrochemical plant in Fort
19 Nelson or at least in conjunction with the municipality, con-
20 duct a feasibility study. They paid for the feasibility study,
21 they did it. They did the study, they paid for the cost and
22 they submitted me a report and the report says yes, you could
23 develop a small permanent type of petrochemical plant in
24 Fort Nelson utilizing the gas that you have.

25 It's one thing to say it can be
26 done. It's quite another thing of course, to get Government

Mayor Schuck

1 interested in doing it or even getting industry particularly
2 interested in doing it, when of course, they can locate in
3 the Lower Mainland where it will be easier for them to obtain
4 employees and keep them because they don't have to experience
5 long winters or even more importantly, they don't have to
6 experience the isolation and the lack of services.

7 Why should someone live in Fort
8 Nelson, most people feel, if I can do the same work in Vancouver.
9 During some winter months, I think the same thing.

10 What I'm suggesting is that there
11 should be the development that should be taking place, should
12 be taking place in the North and that that development ought
13 not to be exported South. If it's kept in the North, it's
14 going to provide skills for people, it's going to provide
15 jobs for people, it's going to provide payroll for people and
16 it's also going to provide a tax base for the communities.

17 And you know, we can do things with
18 the North. The Mayor of Fort St. John can turn that into a
19 very attractive community. All he needs is money. That's all
20 that's lacking, is the funds. The Commission will have
21 noticed by now that everyone to appear before you has been
22 very excited about the pipeline, they've been very firm in
23 their support and yet if you look at the past developments of
24 pipelines, it really has meant very little to the communities
25 through which it has passed.

26 There's a few jobs, a few local

Mayor Schuck

1 suppliers do very well. The merchants do well for a short
2 period of time, maybe a year or maybe two years, and then as
3 so often happens, they move South with the money that they've
4 earned and the old problems remain, and the old problems
5 always go unresolved in the North.

6 Fort St. John for instance, produces
7 gas -- car gas now, not natural gas -- car gas -- at Taylor,
8 which is eight miles out of town. That gas is then shipped
9 South and sold in Vancouver at a lesser rate than it's sold
10 in Fort St. John. They've always paid more, not just last
11 year or three years ago or five years ago, they've always
12 paid more. That's a problem that's remained.

13 I read in the paper where people
14 are terribly concerned that maybe shortly they'll have to pay
15 up to a dollar a gallon for gas in Vancouver. We've paid a
16 dollar ten for a year and we're a lot closer to that gas --
17 to the production of the automobile gas than Vancouver. Does
18 anyone recall the excitement surrounding the TransCanada
19 Pipeline and yet I wonder who, whether even Mr. Burrell can
20 recall, the route of the TransCanada Pipeline which was the
21 biggest development of its type probably in North America
22 at that time. Can Mr. Burrell even tell us where is the
23 route and through which communities does it go. Does anybody
24 remember? Can anybody say this is the benefit our community
25 received because we built the pipeline?

26 Well, I can remember as a young lad,

Mayor Schuck

1 the great salaries that were paid, but what are the benefits
2 now that remain for people? Recently we had in Fort Nelson,
3 constructed by Westcoast Transmission, a sulphur extraction
4 plant for the gas that's being produced, they extract the
5 sulphur and they stockpile it. Fifteen million, twenty million
6 dollars, this plant had cost them. At one point, they had
7 four hundred men out there working on that plant. In a camp.

8 In town, you wouldn't have known the plant -- that those
9 men were there. That is just a simple fact. The gentleman
10 that said we don't have that much to do with the communities,
11 was not putting people on.

12 There was four hundred men out there.

13 I went out. They had fences about the camps, first class
14 facilities. They had recreation rooms, even ran their own
15 films, first class food, dined out there -- was very good,
16 guard on the gate, maintained their own order and law, there
17 was no great problems. I would think if I had to speculate
18 on what will be the effect on Fort Nelson, we will see some
19 rapid influx of men. We will see a great deal of material
20 provided. The railway will be busier, they'll probably take
21 on a few more employees. The local service industries will
22 do well, the merchants will sell more beer, there will be
23 more booze consumed. Possibly a few more groceries bought.
24 Maybe not even that because they tend to bring it in from
25 the outside themselves.

26 There will be some permanent jobs

Mayor Schuck

1 -- we think about thirty-five, maybe more, maybe forty jobs
2 provided and that's not an insignificant contribution to a
3 town such as Fort Nelson, to have another forty families
4 there.

5 If the pipeline would bear any
6 resemblance at all to the extraction plant, we wouldn't
7 experience anything such as inflation. I'm not familiar at
8 all with the situation in Alaska, so I don't know the
9 problems that they encountered there. But it seems to me that
10 the pipeline schedule is such that the construction will take
11 place at a very rapid rate and that they won't spend a lot
12 of time in Watson Lake, that they won't spend a lot of time
13 in Fort Nelson.

14 Just to summarize, Mr. Chairman,
15 and to repeat the position, our community supports the pipe-
16 line. We shall take, and sadly, the North seems all too ready
17 and willing to accept the crumbs of the economic development
18 that take place in this country, but we can and I think we
19 must have more, I would, in short, just ask that you
20 recommend to the government, a little steak as well, and
21 possibly even a small piece of cake. That is not just good
22 enough to some people up here that think it's not just
23 quite good enough to build a pipeline.

24 I would ask you to recommend that
25 even if some of the people up here and many of those appearing
26 before you, don't have the foresight to do so. Thank you.

J. Gilchrist

1 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very
2 much indeed, Mr. Schuck, for that presentation, that's
3 obviously involved a good deal of work and a good deal of
4 thought. Our practice at the community hearings is not to
5 have cross-examination of witnesses who come forward.

6 I have a question or two I'd like
7 to put to you and maybe the other Board members do, but I
8 wonder if you have no objection whether I might not before
9 that, ask if anyone else present here at the hearing, has
10 a question that they might like you to --

11 MR. SCHUCK: That's fine, Mr.
12 Chairman.

13 MR. CHAIRMAN: -- elaborate on.
14 Does anyone have a question that they would like to put
15 to Mr. Schuck concerning his submission and the experience at
16 Fort Nelson?

17 MS. GILCHRIST: My name is Jean
18 Gilchrist. I would like to point out that in your submission,
19 there was absolutely nothing that substantiated the speaker
20 at yesterday morning's session.

21 MR. SCHUCK: I'm sorry. I don't
22 understand the question.

23 MS. GILCHRIST: Were you in
24 attendance at yesterday morning's session?

25 MR. SCHUCK: No, I was not at
26 yesterday morning's session.

J. Gilchrist
J. Burrell

1 MS. GILCHRIST: The speaker, the
2 only speaker, had great concerns and perhaps Mr. Lysyk could
3 briefly outline the concerns. The Press were very quick to
4 pick this up and I would be -- hopefully, that they would
5 be as quick to refute and in fact, indicate that her concerns
6 were completely unfounded.

7 MR. SCHUCK: If you could explain
8 to me the concern, Mr. Chairman, I could deal with it.

9 MR. CHAIRMAN: I believe that was
10 Ms. Walters who made the presentation to us in the afternoon.
11 I wonder if I'm going to be able to put my hand on the notes
12 that I took of her comments.

13 Do you know that Mr. Burrell
14 mentioned this morning -- raised the question of whether a
15 response would be appropriate to some of those questions,
16 because Ms. Walters -- if I do have the name correct -- was
17 not there at the evening session and perhaps Mr. Burrell,
18 since none of the members of the Board seem to have their
19 notes to ready to hand -- the points made -- could we ask
20 you to do that and as best you can recall, the points that
21 were made and if you have any comments of your own, and then
22 we would ask Mr. Schuck for his observations.

23 MR. BURRELL: Ms. Walters raised
24 a number of points. The one that I remember most distinctly
25 was the question of sulphuremissions from the Fort Nelson
26 area and we had assumed that that was the processing plant

J. Burrell
Mayor Schuck

1 she was talking about, but she -- as I recall -- had stated
2 that there was, as a result of sulphuremissions that it had
3 caused the carrying off some foliage and also that some of
4 the animals -- I believe she said -- had died, but the -- one
5 of the points she did make was that they had gone hunting
6 grouse, I believe, and that when they had cooked the grouse,
7 that the meat had tasted of sulphur and that one of their
8 dogs would not even eat it. I think that was the main --
9 one of the main thrusts of the point that she was making and
10 perhaps that's the point that Mrs. Gilchrist was referring
11 to.

12 MR. SCHUCK: Yes, I recall the
13 allegation that was made approximately four years ago. There
14 had never been -- it had never been substantiated that in
15 fact, there was any great damage to trees. There was a
16 comment made at the time -- an allegation -- that trees had
17 been damaged. There was some trees that were in poor health
18 but it had never been confirmed that, in fact, it was caused
19 by the emission of sulphur. In fact, the company later said
20 that they had shown that in fact it had been caused by certain
21 weather conditions in the area.

22 There was never any proof at all
23 that any animal or wildlife had ever been adversely affected.
24 So it was a type of an allegation that had been made, but
25 never really substantiated. That's the first point to bear
26 in mind, that it had never really been -- never been substan-

1 tiated period. The company said that they had produced
2 evidence to refute.

3 Secondly, it should be borne of
4 mind that this plant was constructed in 1964 and at that
5 time, the Government was very concerned about certain economic
6 development and, of course, they were prepared to pay the
7 price of that which allowed the company to pour into the
8 atmosphere, great quantities of sulphur. It was a natural
9 byproduct of the processing of the natural gas.

10 Now, in 1973, the Government -- a
11 different Government said no, this -- you must put on a
12 pollution control device and hence, the company then went out
13 and spent twenty million dollars resolving that particular
14 problem. So, it is not a problem any longer. We don't
15 know whether it was really ever a problem, quite frankly. We
16 don't know whether it was a problem. We know that there was
17 large quantities of sulphur being spewed into the atmosphere
18 as a result of the processing of gas, whether that was a
19 problem or not, we don't know. Secondly, in any event,
20 that particular problem has now been resolved. It should be
21 borne in mind though, that that was not caused by a pipeline.

22 That was the cause of the largest processing plant in North
23 America and that to my understanding, is not the intention
24 of this particular proposal, to construct such a large plant
25 in either the Yukon or British Columbia, but even if it were,
26 the technical means are there to solve that particular problem

Mayor Schuck

1 and they've solved it in Fort Nelson.

2 MR. CHAIRMAN: I've located my
3 own notes of Ms. Walter's testimony. They're a bit sketchy
4 but on the environmental aspects, I think she also mentioned
5 that experience was that animals had been frightened away
6 from the vicinity of the pumping stations and -- do you have
7 any comment on that?

8 MR. SCHUCK: Well, in that regard,
9 there are a number of houses out at the Westcoast plant. It
10 is -- there is a high level of noise, that's true. I think
11 mostly inside, it's not something one notices a great deal
12 from without. When you work in the area, inside the plant,
13 it is very noisy and there is some noise -- some high levels
14 of noise in certain points. But it's interesting to note
15 that one of their problems at the plant has traditionally
16 been the number of bears that seem to frequent the housing
17 development there, so I think that that probably answers your
18 question. It hasn't been a problem at all.

19 As a matter of fact, the day I went
20 out to examine the construction of the sulphur plant and look
21 through their camp, in fact, there was two bears attempting
22 to enter into one of the buildings, so I think that probably
23 shows that in fact, it wasn't much of a deterrent.

24 MR. CHAIRMAN: Okay, there's
25 several other points that she raised that I think also related
26 to questions I was going to ask. Mr. Phelps has some questions

W. Phelps
Mayor Schuck

1 to ask, so perhaps you could do that now.

2 MR. PHELPS: Yes, I'm just wondering
3 if you could tell us what kind of problems you might have had
4 in the community with inflationary affects due to a larger
5 construction activity?

6 MR. SCHUCK: It hasn't been
7 noticeable.

8 MR. PHELPS: I see and we've heard
9 a lot of evidence about concern of some of the other indus-
10 tries such as the lodges and restaurants and so on -- hotels,
11 losing their workers to the pipeline industry during con-
12 struction. Has there been a problem with availability of
13 staff for the town businesses because of the large scale
14 construction in Fort Nelson?

15 MR. SCHUCK: Well, in all fairness,
16 there has always been a problem finding employees in Fort
17 Nelson. Unlike the rest of the province which seems to have an
18 unemployment problem, the difficulty in our area is to get
19 enough people to fill the jobs. I would expect that with
20 the pipeline, I mean, there will be some adverse affects. One
21 I would expect will be that, but it will be difficult to
22 probably to find employees.

23 Also, I think we can fully expect --
24 we can expect the price of land to increase quite dramatically
25 as a result of that particular development. I've bought my
26 lot . I don't know what others are going to do. I

Mayor Schuck
W. Phelps

1 would expect that will be a real problem for them and we,
2 you know, the talk already in Fort Nelson is that, my god,
3 your lot is going to go up at least five thousand dollars in
4 value as a result of this.

5 You know, it is -- it's kind of a
6 conceptual thing if people feel that that is the value of the
7 lot is worth an additional five thousand dollars, it shortly
8 shall be worth an additional five thousand dollars and I
9 think you can expect that to be a real problem.

10 Now, in most northern communities,
11 or at least in our northern community, I think the same is
12 true in Watson Lake, the government own large tracts of land
13 and so the government does have the means of controlling the
14 price of land and so it does not have to allow the land to
15 attain that particular value.

16 Unfortunately, we've discovered
17 in Fort Nelson, that the government's as greedy as anyone
18 else and there is nothing more they like than to sell their
19 own lots off at a great profit well over the development
20 cost.

21 MR. PHELPS: I'm wondering, Mr.
22 Schuck, with respect to the area of crime and law enforcement
23 and probation officers, et cetera, we've heard a lot about
24 this and you yourself being a lawyer, I'm wondering whether
25 you have any observations about whether there were significant
26 problems in those areas during the large scale construction in

W. Phelps
Mayor Schuck

1 the area.

2 MAYOR SCHUCK: No, we noticed no
3 problem with the construction of either the pipelines or the
4 plants and we've also I should I say, have had, you know, the
5 construction of veneer plants and sawmills, which have
6 also entailed the -- a large number of employees from outside
7 of the community, specialized workers coming in from Vancouver,
8 Prince George, places of that nature, and that has not been
9 a problem.

10 MR. PHELPS: Can you tell us how
11 many probation workers do you have in your area.

12 MAYOR SCHUCK: We have one pro-
13 bation officer and we have one social worker. Now, they have
14 a large area to cover and I would expect that probably that
15 would have to be increased or at least should be increased
16 separate and apart from the pipeline development.

17 These people for instance, have to
18 come all the way to Telegraph Creek. They cover a huge area
19 of the province, probably about a third of the province and
20 there's two people to do it, but I don't -- that would not be
21 a great concern. We, bearing in mind Mr. Chairman, that
22 we have maybe a thousand people, fifteen hundred people flow
23 into that area of the province in the winter months. We've
24 not had any real significant crime problem. It's been a
25 couple years now since I've had a criminal matter that involved
26 a murder or a rape or something fairly serious. I find it

Mayor Schuck
W. Phelps

1 somewhat disappointing professionally, but nevertheless, --

2 MR. CHAIRMAN: What were those
3 figures again of people coming into the area in the winter?

4 MAYOR SCHUCK: I would say we have
5 about fifteen -- the figures that have been mentioned to me
6 would be about fifteen hundred people.

7 MR. PHELPS: Do you know offhand,
8 what the staffing is of RCMP in the area, in your area?

9 MAYOR SCHUCK: I think there's
10 about twelve policemen.

11 MR. PHELPS: And we've also heard
12 the concern expressed about the fact there was a large --
13 apparently a large increase in property related crimes--
14 personal property crimes, that kind of thing, people stealing
15 coats and money. Did you notice any increase in your area
16 when the large scale construction was going ahead?

17 MAYOR SCHUCK: No. I would suggest
18 that the problems -- the social problems involved in crime
19 during the construction development that we've had, have not
20 originated at all with the -- or to a very minor extent, to
21 those people coming from outside of the community. Our
22 problems are a more fundamental nature relating to certain
23 inherent type of social problems as a result I think, of the
24 type of economic development we've had.

25 MR. PHELPS: Yes. One further
26 question. You seemed to indicate last night in your questioning

Mayor Schuck

1 and today, that there was almost a disappointment in the
2 lack of economic impact to the community, I take it to the
3 local business, et cetera. Are you saying that merchants
4 in Fort Nelson were a bit disappointed that they didn't
5 get enough business from the large scale development?

6 MAYOR SCHUCK: Yes, that is true.

7 You see, what you should bear in
8 mind is that in our area, what has happened is that the
9 further away from the community that the seismic crews,
10 that the oil and gas drilling crews work, they tend to then to
11 rely less on the community for their supplies. What they
12 do now in fact, is to fly men in. They build air fields out
13 in the bush and they fly men, and equipment and supplies
14 directly from Calgary and Edmonton and there has been in the
15 last three years, an increasing trend in this regard.

16 In fact, many of these people now
17 don't even see Fort Nelson. They have arrangements with the
18 company when the company flies them into the bush, keeps them
19 there working on two weeks continual basis -- a continuous
20 basis -- and then flies them back for a few days to Calgary
21 or Edmonton. They find it more economical to buy their
22 hardwood supplies, for instance -- hardware supplies, their
23 drygoods, their food, their clothing, in Edmonton, in Calgary,
24 buy it in bulk and move it out, so that tremendous impact that
25 it had on the community, you know, five, six, seven, eight
26 years ago, has greatly diminished.

Mayor Schuck

9 MR. PHELPS: Could you give us
10 some idea -- you come up here on numerous occasions in your
11 practice -- and I'm wondering what -- if you could say anything
12 about the relative prices of goods and services in the two
13 communities. What I'm thinking of, is there any indication
14 that there's been strong inflation in Fort Nelson to raise
15 prices above Watson Lake or are they on a par or do you have
16 any general comments on that?

19 MR. PHELPS: Did you experience in
20 Fort Nelson, any problems with respect to local people not
21 being able to get supplies because they were all sold out to
22 the people constructing these large plants, et cetera?

24 MR. PHELPS: Those are all my
25 questions.

26 MR. CHAIRMAN: One of the other

Mayor Schuck

1 points that Ms. Walters raised was with reference to the
2 economic impacts in Alaska and you've already indicated that
3 you don't wish to comment on the Alaskan situation, but this
4 was in the context of the boom-bust cycle in Alaska. My
5 question is simply this, that in Fort Nelson, have you
6 experienced that phase, the bust part of the boom bust cycle
7 at all after construction of the gas processing plant or
8 with respect to the construction of the pipelines?

9 MAYOR SCHUCK: Well, it would be
10 very difficult to comment because our experience you see, has
11 been that while the impact of the gas field activities hasn't
12 been greatly increased, nevertheless, we've had the develop-
13 ment of the forest industries, which have picked up any slack
14 that did exist, so it would be very difficult for us to say.

15 You see, three years ago in Fort
16 Nelson, the forest industries, there might have been a
17 hundred men employed. Now there's well, between three hundred
18 and fifty and six hundred men employed -- people employed,
19 many women employed, and that's another interesting develop-
20 ment. We have in the forest industries -- in the plants -- a
21 great number of women working, simply because there aren't
22 enough men to fill the jobs.

23 Also, of course, the forestry firms
24 claim that women do a better job. We won't comment on that.

25 MR. CHAIRMAN: Okay, of the people
26 coming in -- the fifteen hundred or so into the area -- in

Mayor Schuck

1 very general terms, I wonder if you can tell us how many of
2 those would come into Fort Nelson itself and what arrangements
3 they make with respect to accommodation.

4 MAYOR SCHUCK: Well, it's very
5 difficult for me to say and I would like to just emphasize
6 that the figure of fifteen hundred is what has been quoted
7 to me. I would say it's -- to me, it would be a reasonable
8 figure. Well, the result that you have is that there's
9 probably a hundred per cent occupancy of the hotels and the
10 motels. There's a couple of small boarding house sort of
11 affairs that are always filled.

12 There is a great many trailers,
13 a tremendous number of trailers exist. We've had to zone
14 certain areas of the community specifically for trailers. It
15 does in the winter months -- there is the accommodation for
16 these people. The problem that you have from a local point
17 of view is fine, now what do you do with your hotel for the
18 rest of the six months of the year -- seven months of the
19 year. More likely seven or eight months of the year. That
20 presents a problem. They hope to pick up the slack then with
21 tourists you see and as I pointed out, many of these men now
22 are staying right out in the camps.

23 Well, we know that the number of
24 men in the camps is increasing. We also know that the number
25 of vacancies in the town are not diminishing, so obviously,
26 all that's happened is that the industry fills the town during

Mayor Schuck

1 the winter months and then moves out into the bush with
2 the remainder.

3 MR. CHAIRMAN: Would a very high
4 proportion of the workers coming in, have their families
5 with them so that you'd notice the effects in schools and
6 so on?

7 MAYOR SCHUCK: No, there's very
8 few families that accompany these men to my knowledge.

9 MR. CHAIRMAN: I have a couple
10 of more questions but I also understand that we're very near
11 the end of the tape and I'm wondering if I could just ask
12 everyone to remain where they are while we take about a two
13 minute pause to change the tape.

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

1 (PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

2 MR. CHAIRMAN: All right. If
3 we can recommence now, I have a couple of questions relating
4 to the Fort Nelson Slavey Band. What's the name of the
5 Chief there.

6 MAYOR SCHUCK: The Chief is
7 George Behn. B-E-H-N.

8 MR. CHAIRMAN: I wonder if you
9 could give us just a rough impression of the number of native
10 people in the Fort Nelson area?

11 MAYOR SCHUCK: I believe there's
12 approximately two hundred status.

13 MR. CHAIRMAN: And where is
14 the Reserve in relation to the townsite?

15 MAYOR SCHUCK: It is five miles
16 outside of Fort Nelson. Located along the Alaska Highway.

17 MR. CHAIRMAN: And that was
18 created some time ago, was it?

19 MAYOR SCHUCK: That Reserve was
20 created in 1960. The Reserve is approximately twenty-four
21 thousand acres.

22 MR. CHAIRMAN: So that in the
23 pre-1942 position, you are mentioning that as sort of a
24 watershed, there was no reserve?

25 MAYOR SCHUCK: There was not
26 no.

1 MR. CHAIRMAN: I think you
2 also mentioned that there was substantial involvement in the
3 work force by native people in the Fort Nelson area. Could
4 you give us any impression of numbers? Or percentages?

5 MAYOR SCHUCK: Well, it's
6 difficult to say because there are a number -- there are a
7 number of men and women that work on permanent jobs, there
8 are again others whose -- how can I express it -- their work
9 habits are different, in that they will work for a period of
10 time, then not work for a period time, and then go back to
11 resume their employment. This happens a great deal, yet these
12 people do support themselves, they don't depend on the welfare
13 system or the unemployment insurance system for their
14 livelihood.

15 It is, I think, a northern
16 reality which one day will -- I think employers are adjusting
17 to that. In fact, I have discussions with some of the mill
18 operators that were going to have to deal with that particular
19 question and rather than trying to change the work habits of
20 some of our native people, we're going to have to adjust our
21 local industry around some of those work habits and we're
22 attempting to do that.

23 But I don't know, quite frankly,
24 of anyone on the reserve that depends on Welfare, for instance,
25 as a form of livelihood. Now I do know some fair number of
26 whites in Fort Nelson that do.

1 MR. CHAIRMAN: All right.
2 Another thing I wanted to ask you about, was the arrangements
3 for gas supply to residents of Fort Nelson, on pricing. I
4 think you did mention that the price is set now on the basis
5 of cost of production, plus transportation. Is my recollection
6 correct?

7 MAYOR SCHUCK: No, I'm saying
8 that the gas that is sold to B.C. Hydro is in fact sold at
9 less than that, and that the price in Fort Nelson doesn't
10 bear any relationship to the production cost, in that it is
11 much higher. It's much higher. The gas, for instance, in
12 Fort Nelson, is sold to our local utility, is gas that was
13 developed many years ago, and the development costs, of course,
14 at that time were very inexpensive. I think the company,
15 the producer, is now getting seventy cents an m.c.f. for the
16 production of his gas, whereas, this gas was in fact
17 produced fifteen -- ten years ago, or fifteen years ago, at,
18 well at that time he was getting paid, I think, about eight
19 cents an m.c.f. Now the amount of money that has been
20 invested there hasn't increased, it hasn't been a great deal,
21 yet the cost has risen to reflect a, western Canada,
22 market cost if you will. It's the price that those producers
23 can get for the gas in Alberta, therefore you pay them the
24 same price in Fort Nelson, regardless of what it actually
25 cost them to produce it, or regardless of their profit margins.
26 That's the situation in Fort Nelson.

1 Now, I have some definite views
2 about that, but what I say is if that's the case, they should
3 also apply to the lower mainland. But then you see we get
4 certain political decisions that are made at that stage,
5 dealing with subsidies.

6 MR. CHAIRMAN: All right. Thank
7 you. I took your first point about subsidization to B.C. Hydro
8 subsidized cost of gas as a little unclear as to what the
9 reference point was for fixing price of gas to residents of
10 Fort Nelson. And the answer is that it is based on an
11 Alberta price -- an Alberta gate price, or something of that
12 nature.

13 MAYOR SCHUCK: Well those terms
14 are all very confusing. I'm not certain exactly what an
15 Alberta gate price is. All I know is that the producers in
16 British Columbia, on old gas, get paid sixty-five cents an
17 m.c.f. I understand that our producer is getting paid more
18 than sixty-five cents, that he is getting paid seventy cents
19 an m.c.f.

20 The only reason that that price
21 is being paid is because that is the price basically that
22 the Alberta Government pays. That is the same price that
23 they can get it at in Alberta for producing gas, and therefore
24 they have come to British Columbia. You may have recalled
25 the B.C. Energy Commission Hearings of two years ago, that
26 they wanted an increase for that reason, that if they didn't

1 get it, they could -- in fact, they did, stop investments in
2 British Columbia until that price was raised to them. But
3 it was based simply on the concept of what the market will
4 bear. It wasn't related, nor did they pretend that it was
5 related to development costs or their expenses, it was
6 related to what they could obtain and the Alberta Government
7 had given them sixty-five cents, therefore, they wanted
8 sixty-five cents in British Columbia. If you were to ask me
9 to justify it, I don't -- that's the rationale. That's
10 what we pay in Fort Nelson.

11 MR. CHAIRMAN: I'm interested
12 in your comments that wage rates are actually lower in
13 the northern part of the Province than they are in south.
14 Is there any particular reason for that. Does it have anything
15 to do with the role of the unions or --

16 MAYOR SCHUCK: Yes, let me just
17 say that while the rates are lower, given the number of hours
18 the people work, there's not the same restraints on overtime.
19 And therefore people can work great hours and earn very
20 substantial incomes. And, of course, many people do come to a
21 place like Fort Nelson, and are prepared to work at extremely
22 long hours and live in very poor accommodations, and have
23 very few facilities, and make a great deal of sacrifice in
24 order to acquire a nest egg. And that happens now.

25 The fact is, you know, my
26 question as the Mayor is good, what does that type of economic

17. MR. CHAIRMAN: That leads in to
18 your comments about improving the revenue flow to residents
19 of the North, or the governments in the North, and you made
20 reference, for example, to additional cost to the municipalities
21 through user rates for recreational facilities and the like,
22 and the possibility of balancing this off through changes in
23 the tax system. But I think you also made a suggestion that
24 there might be some special compensation apart from the tax
25 system, correct me if I'm wrong on that. I wonder if you
26 just care to elaborate on that a bit. Did you have in mind

1 perhaps some sort of lump sum payment that would be related
2 to impacts during the construction period in particular as
3 opposed to the later operation and maintenance phase?

4 MAYOR SCHUCK: Yes, it's
5 something that would have to be considered very carefully.
6 But what I'm suggesting is that during the period of
7 construction, you know, facilities are going to be strained
8 and therefore they are going to deteriorate at a more rapid
9 rate, there's going to be a cost to the taxpayer three or
10 four years from now that he would not have had. Therefore
11 we should sit down and try and determine what will be that
12 cost and what should be the contribution that's made by the
13 applicant companies. It's something that, I indicated, that
14 you have to give a great deal of thought to, but as a matter
15 of principle, you know, I would very much like to see that
16 contained in your report.

17 MR. CHAIRMAN: All right, I just
18 have one last matter. I guess it's not a question so much,
19 as an observation.

20 On types of revenue gathering,
21 and also with respect to planning and control mechanisms.
22 You have also mentioned the importance of proper planning
23 and administrative controls with respect to such a project.
24 This Board has indicated at the formal hearings and also at
25 some of the community hearings that these are matters of high
26 interest to us. I would simply say that if you, on behalf of

1 Fort Nelson, or otherwise, or anyone else has some sugges-
2 that they wish to pass on a later stage in written form
3 would be most pleased to receive those.

4 Mr. Phelps has a question
5 two for you.

6 MR. PHELPS: I'm just won-
7 whether or not you have any observations to make with respect
8 to local residents, long time residents, particularly the
9 Indian people in the area, have they been very successful
10 in upgrading their skills in order to take part in the O
11 phase of pipeline activities, et cetera? Have you noticed
12 whether or not local people have been trained to fit in to
13 more technical, high-skilled type jobs made available by
14 these activities?

15 MAYOR SCHUCK: That has not
16 happened. For instance the present Chief was probably the
17 most successful band member in having adjusted to the gas
18 industry, and he works as a foreman on various pipeline
19 construction. But basically there hasn't been any training
20 of native peoples in that regard.

21 MR. PHELPS Is it your feeling
22 that this is because of a lack of attempt to train them on
23 the part of the company, or is it just the preferences of
24 the native people to work in things like clearing seismographic
25 lines, et cetera?

26 MAYOR SCHUCK: Well, I think it's

1 a cultural gap. I think that to work in a noisy, fairly
2 pressurized industry such as the Westcoast plant, I think only
3 a white man would be dumb enough to do that, quite frankly.

4 MR. PHELPS: I'm also wondering--
5 I realize there isn't a large number of natives in the area
6 that you are speaking of, but have they been able to take
7 part in private business ventures that have reaped any
8 benefits from the construction activities?

9 MAYOR SCHUCK: Well, there are
10 some -- there are a couple of members of the Band that, for
11 instance, provide a water service to the industry.

12 So far, their main economic
13 venture has been the forest industry. I think that
14 that's fairly natural that they would do so, because they
15 are -- it means for many of them being in the bush, and
16 that seems to be the traditional lifestyle and they seem to
17 enjoy that.

18 MR. PHELPS: And you say that
19 they have actually put themselves in the position where they
20 own twenty-five per cent of the equity of one of the plants
21 there?

22 MAYOR SCHUCK: Yes, twenty-five
23 per cent, and they also have one or two members on the Board
24 of Directors.

25 MR. PHELPS: Those are all
26 the questions I have.

1 MR. CHAIRMAN: Well, then may I
2 just once again, Mr. Shuck, express appreciation of the Board
3 to you and to your colleagues for having made this arrange--
4 these arrangements for you to come up here to Watson Lake to
5 make that very detailed presentation and to respond to the
6 questions that we had for you. Thank you again.

7 MAYOR SCHUCK: One other thing,
8 Mr. Chairman.

9 I had a letter given to me
10 which someone has asked me to read. Just before doing that,
11 there were a couple of questions that I would just like to
12 have put on your record, and maybe a representative here from
13 Foothills can answer them.

14 Again I go back to the number
15 one, the Liard River. There is some very real concern
16 developing in our area that there is going to be a damming
17 of that river, and that there isn't going to be any consultation.
18 By saying that, they are not opposed to the damming of the
19 river, but there ought to be some consultation, and I again
20 would ask the representative if he could make enquiries as
21 to whether his company has any information on the proposed
22 damming and have they taken that into consideration in
23 their calculations.

24 Quite frankly, I would be
25 surprised if a company which is astute as Westcoast had not
26 made enquiries of that nature and do have some information on

1 the damming of the river and have taken that into consideration
2 in their own proposal.

3 Secondly, I would like to know,
4 does this proposal contain any provision for bringing gas or
5 oil down the Dempster Highway? Some people have expressed
6 a concern to me that they wouldn't oppose the gas coming down
7 the highway, but oil might be a different matter. And that
8 the environmental dangers involved for transmitting oil are
9 much greater than that of transmitting gas. Have they
10 designed their proposal in such a fashion that oil could be
11 transported. Also do they intend to use that Dempster
12 line. Is that part of their proposal or will it be later,
13 or is it possible to include it?

14 Also, I have a question
15 concerning the cost of gas in Alberta. I would like to know
16 specifically. These terms I find somewhat confusing. Many
17 people seem to be under the impression they are getting it
18 at the Alberta price. Well, we know, from yesterday, that that's
19 not the case, but what is the gate price at Alberta
20 specifically? If in fact it is cheaper than what we are
21 presently paying in Fort Nelson, is the Company inclined to
22 give us the same privilege that they are offering to Watson
23 Lake?

24 Also, I should say many people are
25 under the impression in our area, as a result that the Alaska
26 Highway will be paved. Is that part of their proposal, or do

1 they know whether or not in fact there is any possibility
2 that a result of the development, the Alaska Highway will be
3 paved.

4 One last point is that it would
5 be useful if Westcoast representatives or Foothills representa-
6 tives could visit some of the municipalities and explain to
7 us precisely what the proposal contains. That hasn't
8 happened to date. I don't say that in a critical sense at
9 all. We haven't asked either. But it might be an
10 appropriate time for someone to come to the Council meeting
11 from Foothills and just explain to us precisely what the
12 development will entail.

13 This is a letter which has been
14 handed -- which has been presented to me by a group in Fort
15 Nelson. They have asked me to read it and to submit it to
16 the Commission. This is not my letter. This is not my --
17 does not necessarily contain my sentiment. This is merely
18 a group have asked me to read this to you and to submit their
19 views, because they couldn't afford to travel up here and
20 present it for themselves. That's the unfortunate thing of
21 not having it within our own community.

22 This is to the Commissioner on
23 the Alaska Highway Pipeline. It's from the Northland N.D.P.
24 Association, Fort Nelson. It's signed by Bob Simpson, who
25 is the President of that Association. He is also an alderman
26 in Fort Nelson. He says that:

1 "Our Association supports the Alcan proposal
2 for the transportation of natural gas from Alaska
3 to the United States as the most efficacious
4 and least environmentally damaging proposal.

5 If the assumption is made that it is essential
6 to our American friends to have this gas from
7 Alaska, and to have it immediately, we are left only
8 with the method of transporting it. If the only
9 alternatives for transmission are by the Mackenzie
10 Valley, the Alaska Highway, or by ships along the
11 B.C. Coast, our Association supports the Alcan
12 proposal.

13 There are a number of questions or matters we
14 would like answered or investigated.

15 Number One. Has transportation by railroad
16 been considered? The long term benefits to the North
17 from a railway to Alaska is obvious.

18 Number (b). Have the financial implications on
19 the Canadian economy and investment capital in this
20 country been investigated?

21 Number Three. Why has the proposal not been
22 explained in detail to northern communities by those
23 advocating the pipelines?

24 Number (d). Why has the B.C. Government ignored
25 the Commission and not held the hearings in B.C.?

26 Number (e). What specifically are the environ-

1 mental implications?

2 Number (f). Are there any long term benefits
3 for the North?

4 As you can appreciate, our Association consists
5 not of experts, but of working men and women who wish
6 development to occur in the North, but are also
7 concerned about the cost to provide some sort of
8 satisfaction to know that at least someone is
9 interested in examining their questions and hopefully
10 providing answers."

11 And that is signed by Mr.
12 Simpson.

13 MR. CHAIRMAN: All right.
14 Thank you very much, Mr. Schuck. That letter, of course,
15 will form part of the record.

16 I might just say with respect to
17 individuals or organizations from outside the Yukon.
18 While our terms of reference restrict our hearings to the
19 Yukon, we will be having other instances of people coming to
20 make submissions to us from outside the Yukon. In Dawson,
21 for example, we're expecting to get some submissions from
22 Northwest Territories communities.

23 And in that connection, I also
24 would like to say once again that we do have some budgetary
25 provision for assisting with respect to the cost to attend
26 such hearings to make a submission, so that if someone does

1 wish to come up to appear before us here in the Yukon, we do
2 have that bit of flexibility in terms of assisting them to do
3 so.

4 Now, Mr. Burrell, there were a
5 number of questions raised here by Mr. Schuck with respect to
6 the damming of the Liard River. You indicated last night that
7 you didn't have any information then, and yes, it may be that
8 you have nothing on that now, either, but you may want to
9 comment on one or more of the other points such as his
10 question relating to the Dempster lateral, for example.

11 MR. BURRELL: Certainly. With
12 respect to the daming of the Liard River, I personally don't
13 know any information on it, other than what I said last night.
14 Mr. Schuck is probably correct that Westcoast does have some
15 information on that. I will undertake to discuss with the
16 Westcoast people this matter, and if you wish get back to the
17 Board and Mr. Schuck with respect to what information they
18 have on this matter. Will that be fine?

19 With regard to paving of the
20 highway. I'm not familiar with any plans which are being
21 put forward to pave the highway other than the discussions
22 with respect to the Haines, Alaska to U.S./Canada border, near
23 Beaver Creek. I'm not familiar with anything other than that.

24 As far as visiting the various
25 municipalities, we in Foothills have undertaken visits to the
26 communities in Yukon. The section of the pipeline which will

1 be constructed in B.C., of course, is Westcoast's responsibility,
2 and I will pass this matter on to the people in Westcoast,
3 the comments that were made regarding that.

4 As far as the gas price is
5 concerned. I refer to the price of natural gas at the town
6 gate in -- for the Yukon communities, to be the Alberta border
7 price. What the Alberta border price -- how it's determined,
8 it's determined basically in agreement between the Alberta
9 Government and the Government of Canada. The basis on how
10 it is established is that commodity value pricing is
11 established at the Toronto city gate, and when I say commodity
12 value pricing, it's commodity value pricing relative to the
13 price of off-shore oil, and then that is the basis of
14 establishing the natural gas price in Canada. Then from
15 that is subtracted the transportation costs for transporting
16 the gas from the Alberta-Saskatchewan border to Toronto, and
17 the difference is then referred to as the Alberta border
18 price. And it is established by government, and that's the
19 price which we say is the price that applies at the town gate, at
20 the exit of the lateral, or the point at which the lateral ties in
21 to the distribution system.

22 Now, normally what is done is
23 that in the establishing of gas prices you normally take the
24 cost of production and add transportation costs to the point
25 of use. But in this particular case, the gas which is being
26 transported is Alaskan gas, there's no Canadian gas involved.

1 So it was in order to make gas available to Yukon communities,
2 it was necessary to work an exchange arrangement whereby
3 American gas would be delivered here in Yukon and it would be
4 replaced by an equivalent quantity of gas in Alberta. And
5 that's why the Alberta border price applied because that
6 would be the price at which gas -- Alberta gas deemed to be
7 used in Yukon, that's the price which would apply.

8 With respect to the Dempster
9 Highway, there has been considerable discussion on that.
10 What had happened previously, is that the National Energy
11 Board had asked us to submit studies dealing with the
12 feasibility of delivering the Delta gas along the Dempster
13 Highway to connect with the proposed Alaska Highway project.
14 We did that and we filed it with the National Energy Board,
15 and the studies were done on the basis of construction and
16 economic feasibility. There was no socio-economic or
17 environmental input. The studies which we did show, the
18 studies did show that in fact it could be feasible to construct
19 and construct the line and it could be feasible from an
20 economic standpoint.

21 We do not at this time intend
22 to file an application for the Dempster Highway. Our studies
23 have shown that the need for Delta gas in Canada probably
24 does not occur until the mid '80's. There is sufficient
25 gas, from traditional sources which are in southern Canada, to
26 meet the market requirements as forecasted through until the

1 mid 1985, or mid 1980's. We presently have before the
2 National Energy Board, a proposal, the Maple Leaf proposal
3 which is aligned to bring Delta gas to Canadian markets which
4 would parallel the Mackenzie River Valley.

5 We are satisfied that that can
6 be built to acceptable socio-economic and environmental
7 standards. We will be, though, studying the Dempster routing,
8 we will be doing studies on that, and at the time when Canada
9 is in need of the Delta gas, then, if it's feasible from a
10 construction, environmental and socio-economic, and economic
11 standpoint, then Canada will have available to it, not only
12 the Maple Leaf project, but the Dempster route, and from that
13 standpoint whatever is in the best interests of Canada is the
14 one which will be put forward.

15 MR. PHELPS: There is just one
16 question that you haven't quite answered, and that is, I think
17 that Mr. Schuck was interested in a figure -- today's -- what
18 is today's figure on the Alberta-Saskatchewan border price
19 for gas?

20 MR. BURRELL: Could I look that
21 up, please?

22 MR. CHAIRMAN: While Mr. Burrell
23 is doing that, maybe I can just ask if there is anyone else
24 here who has a statement to make or a question to ask this
25 morning?

26 We will be reconvening at

1 2 o'clock in Upper Liard, and we'll be sitting there again
2 this evening commencing at 7 o'clock.

3 MR. BURRELL: May I respond to
4 that now?

5 MR. CHAIRMAN: Yes.

6 MR. BURRELL: As of the end of
7 February, the information that I have is that the border price
8 was a dollar three, that's the Alberta border price per
9 m.c.f. I believe there has been an increase since then.
10 Unfortunately, I'm not certain at this time what that
11 increase was, but this price is indicative of what it was in
12 late February.

13 What I can do is check that
14 out and file that with the Board if you wish and provide it
15 to Mr. Schuck too.

16 MR. CHAIRMAN: Yes and did I
17 hear you say you would provide a copy to Mr. Schuck?

18 MR. BURRELL: Yes, I would.

19 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thanks.

20 All right. Again I would like
21 to thank our witnesses this morning, Mr. Walsh and Mr. Schuck,
22 and others who participated.

23 We'll stand adjourned now until
24 2 o'clock in Upper Liard.

25 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED)

26

343.093 Alaska Highway
A47F58 Pipeline Inquiry
Vol. 17

AUTHOR

Lysyk Inquiry: Vol. 17

TITLE

June 7, 1977 Watson Lake, Y.T.

DATE

RECEIVED NAME

343 093

A47F58

Vol. 17

CAI
IA 800
-77A021
v.18

GOVT PUBLS

ALASKA HIGHWAY PIPELINE INQUIRY

IN THE MATTER OF AN APPLICATION BY FOOTHILLS PIPE
LINES (YUKON) LTD. TO THE MINISTER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS
AND NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT FOR A GRANT OF THOSE
INTERESTS IN THOSE AREAS OF TERRITORIAL LANDS IN THE
YUKON TERRITORY AS MAY BE NECESSARY FOR THE CONSTRUC-
TION AND OPERATION OF THE SAID NATURAL GAS PIPELINE
AND THE WORKS AND FACILITIES CONNECTED THEREWITH AND
INCIDENTAL THERETO,

AND

IN THE MATTER OF A BOARD OF INQUIRY ON THE SOCIO-
ECONOMIC ASPECTS OF AN ALASKA HIGHWAY GAS PIPELINE.

BEFORE THE BOARD:

K.M. LYSYK, Esq., Q.C.	CHAIRMAN
WILLARD PHELPS, Esq.	MEMBER
MRS. EDITH BOHMER	MEMBER

P R O C E E D I N G S

VOLUME 18

UPPER LIARD, Y. T.
JUNE 7TH, 1977
COMMUNITY HEARING

343.093
A47F58
Vol. 18

CANADIAN ARCTIC
GAS STUDY LTD.

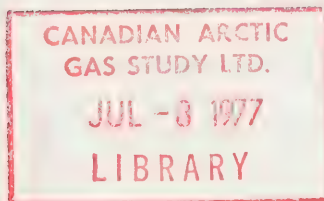
JUL -8 1977

LIBRARY

INDEX OF WITNESSES

	<u>Page</u>
David Joe -----	2323
John Dixon -----	2324-2353-2360
Johnson Jules -----	2331
John Caesar -----	2334
Walter Tishiga -----	2334-2345
John Lutz -----	2336
John Burrell -----	2338-2342-2346-2351- 2354-2371-2386-2398
J. McIntosh -----	2340-2381
Louis Pospisil -----	2342-2345-2348-2352
Don Taylor -----	2350
John Dick -----	2357-2397
Howard Jimmy -----	2358
Charlie Chief -----	2365
Sally Johnson -----	2367-2378-2405
Tom Graham -----	2369-2373-2379-2397
Father Guildbaud -----	2383-2406
Dave Joe -----	2384
Mrs. Bjorkman -----	2385
John Roget -----	2407

343,093
A47F58
Vol. 18



Mr. D. Joe

1 Upper Liard, Yukon Territory

2 June 7th, 1977

3 COMMUNITY HEARINGS

4 (PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

5 MR. CHAIRMAN: Yes, we're ready
6 and I would like, ladies and gentlemen, what I'll do if I
7 may is ask Mr. David Joe, Counsel for Council for Yukon Indians to
8 perform an introduction here.

9 I might just mention before doing
10 that, that we will have later Chief Lutz joining us and
11 there also will be an interpreter later.

12 For the moment, if I may, Mr.
13 Joe, as you to perform an introduction?

14 MR. JOE: Thank you, Mr. Chairman.
15 I was speaking to Chief Dixon Lutz and he has indicated he
16 will be down here later this afternoon. He would like to
17 apologize for not being here, because he drove in all the
18 way from Whitehorse and he had some problems with the trailer
19 he was hauling and he didn't sleep so he had to catch a couple
20 of hours of sleep.

21 I would like to say that Charlie Dick
22 will be acting as the interpreter once he comes back, and just
23 to start things off, I would like to introduce one of the
24 elders from the Liard Indian Band. He name is John Dixon,
25 and he would like to say a few words just to start things off
26 to the Inquiry.

1 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very much,
2 Mr. Dixon?

3 MR. DIXON: Well, hello everybody.
4 The old man, eighty years old. This the oldest man for
5 Upper Liard.

6 I can't speak English very much, I
7 never read, I can read a little bit, I can understand little
8 bit. I going to speak about the pipeline, just about lesson.
9 And I can read, I smart enough, you know. I don't read
10 much, I don't understand very much too. Some words I can
11 understand.

12 Now what you going to do if you have
13 the pipeline? We need it all right. There's a pipe you
14 broke, you broke the gas, how many gallons -- how many
15 million gallon before you found out? That's why we don't
16 want to share this country to pipeline. You need it all
17 right. I got child. I got grandchild. I got a lot of daughters,
18 a lot of young people.

19 Look, all young people, they don't
20 know where they come from. They don't know old fashioned
21 nothing. Me, I know that old fasion. Gone, gone that -- you
22 never used to no eat grub. I never bond (unintelligible).

23 On the trail, the fire camp, they
24 can't speak English for twelve years -- after twelve years I
25 can't understand. Now I go a hunting..... to
26 hunting park, I'll go, I'll catch them out everything. What

1 do you say?

2 Now, I want to tell you something
3 just about true words, you know, for the pipeline. Pipeline
4 she broke, we scattered about this country. Now the game,
5 is the game moose, caribou, gopher, rabbits, what you going to
6 do with that one? How much -- the pipe is all right, for
7 me, the broke, is the gas. You going to be get away at the
8 game. Else we got no money to buy grandchild. Look
9 all my people there. They got no money.

10 How much there, just what I'm
11 saying to you. Look, the businessman, look the crowds at
12 Watson Lake. The pipeline go through, you want money, you
13 put the groceries more. What we going to live off, that
14 little bit of meat like that, that big, about five dollars, six
15 dollars like that. That's why I scared about share the game.
16 I don't want to hear the game chase them out. Long way for
17 that. As soon as they smell something they get away, left the
18 country.

19 Pretty soon I finished. I going to
20 be buried about six feet. Now just a better (unintelligible)
21 my kids, all for my people. Do you know how the old fashion.

22 Look, I didn't wait. I got no
23 money, I got to have just about... pension cheque
24 I got here. About two hundred dollars. I got to look after
25 my grandchild, I got to have everything to buy groceries. No
26 money next morning -- next month. Got to wait for next
month again. That's why I see a pipeline.

1 Pipe people. What do you come from? I see that T.V. But
2 million, million cattle. Well you don't give a damn, that's
3 okay. You think that you want to go through with the
4 pipeline. Pipeline is something wrong. Something wrong with
5 the pipeline.

6 Well, it's good for you guys, you
7 know. It's good for you guys. That's what I think too.
8 What we going to do if you have that. Gas -- you spill the
9 gas over the fish, you going to be -- you can find a bunch
10 of -- nobody can wash real good too. How much I think,
11 that's why I don't like the pipeline here. And it true.
12 It's good for you guys all right. We are different people,
13 they've got no (unintelligible), we got no money. The
14 white people you make a lot of money from this country too.
15 How many mining. Us, nothing. We show the white people all
16 right. We say that no good. No good that too small that
17 mining. Silver mining, zinc, like that. It's too small.
18 Next time share you going to stay over.

19 No money us. One more share
20 look like he's still working (unintelligible). My boy one
21 my friend, he found that copper. Oh gosh. Just---
22 he died, that one. Just they give him two hundred dollars,
23 and them, million dollars they made it. He die now that
24 guy.

25 Well, just good for you guys, that
26 pipeline. Look all my -- pipe, something wrong. That's why

1 I don't need it. We don't need it, us Indians. Brother
2 Indians you don't need it.

3 Look at all
4 the young people, they got no job. That's why I scared
5 about the gas pipeline. Much about earthquake, nobody know
6 what you're doing here. The God, what do you think, a God
7 you says you pray to God, that pipeline nothing wrong. Well
8 this one where the tough live, where the tough live. Nobody
9 even has no water well. We just have spring water down there.

10 That's why you has governments you don't
11 have after. I didn't know why. We can't live forever. We
12 know that you get lot of money for this country. Us country.
13 You can't go noplase. Is a bunch at Pelly River. I come
14 this way for my kid tried to learn something. Now the pipe
15 people I think that. The land company, you make money you
16 hardly made, you go to business, you sit down the office,
17 big pile of money. The Indian kid not do it.
18 Soon grade nine walk away, run away. I wonder for my kid,
19 the schools, are two kids in school yet. Look, what you want
20 to live like that? No. Me, I don't know how to read. Now
21 old man school, and for two years I stay at school. I no
22 little better, you know. I know little better.

23 I sit here, first time many young
24 boys that time. You send them to Dawson City to school.
25 There should be more I talking about here, everything is
26 business. Now I don't know to read, I don't know what you

1 doing. No meeting you have (unintelligible) all right.
2 We got no come to meeting. What's go on--- Whitehorse.
3 My daughter go, Julia, and Leonard Dixon, they go that
4 Whitehorse to the meeting, he said. He come back? No,
5 nothing. What's go on?

6 Heck, the first time I glad to see
7 you guys here. You talk about listen. Well, me just the
8 oldest man, about eighty years. I didn't make no looks
9 younger. This is me.

10 Well, pipeline go through what you
11 think about share with Indian, you guys? I want to have
12 that share, big boss you know. What you think that, sir,
13 there no job for Indians. Look all business people make good
14 money for Indians. Mining, mining make a lot of money from
15 us country. We don't know how many people, look all through
16 there. How much mining there? For the Indian, nothing. You
17 got nothing in the bank. I didn't know why. Some Indian
18 boys you found it, you take it away.

19 Nobody help. Even Council. You
20 never see Council yet too. Look at that, I found it, he said
21 well my friend, oh he treat me very good. Why I told him
22 right there. Well do you think of it Dixon, he tell me. Well
23 you don't chargeso much a little bit. You say little bit
24 quick. The next time I lied to me. Well, Mr. Dixon, we let
25 it go for four thousand dollars, two thousand each. Not so
26 good he tell me. Okay. Some day I never see it, next time

1 I take some white guy. I'll take him to that silver lead.
2 Step over. He cleared away, he sold I guess. Everybody
3 hate him too. And River, that little creek, I
4 hunt caribou. Little creek all over us. Next time Eddy, I
5 told him. There's something wrong there the creek, he marry
6 Indian woman too. Okay, let's go. We'll go dig them out.
7 Now this time she has her boys who tell me, she has a lot
8 of--- , it is a big camp. He never gave me twenty
9 dollars. That's why white people is no good for
10 Indian. Indian just a old dog. White people say you look
11 down the Indian.

12 We no look down to Indian. It's
13 the God makes us first the heart. God make it. That's
14 all, sonny, just to tell you. I never speak English very
15 much you know. I say okay for me that you have pipeline.

16 One thing we scared about---
17 the gas, you spend the gas, the business people you
18 put the groceries, you want to try to get money. What you
19 going to do if (unintelligible) people here, nobody Watson
20 Lake, it's a big store. What we going to do? White people
21 make all the money. The gas. And the business people, sure
22 you going to get some money too. But the Indian nothing.
23 That's why I say I don't like the pipeline too you know. It's
24 good for you guys. It's good for you guys. That you have
25 pipe, is something wrong. All the game go away many miles, they
26 say young people you don't know how, now you go the highway

Mr. D. Joe
Mr. C. Dick

1 that's all. Well, that's all I'm going to say you guys here.

2 MR. CHAIRMAN: Mr. Dixon, thank you
3 very much indeed for your statement to this Inquiry.

4 Mr. Joe, did you have another
5 introduction at this point?

6 MR. JOE: Yes, this is Charlie
7 Dick who will be acting as our interpreter if you have a
8 few introductory remarks, I'm sure Mr. Dick can interpret
9 into the language here so the people can understand at this
10 point.

11 MR. CHAIRMAN: Good. Thank you. I
12 would like to make a few brief remarks, Mr. Dick.

13 MR. DICK: Yes.

14 MR. CHAIRMAN: I would like to say
15 just a few words about who we are and what our job is, and
16 how we're going about doing that job.

17 MR. DIXON: All this old timer people
18 die because the bomb, eh. They're not fit, you know, they're
19 not fit for the army people to go through. A whole bunch
20 of old timers down old place, they die out, because they not
21 fit the army go through.

22 I sit down.

23 MR. CHAIRMAN: Okay let me begin by
24 introducing ourselves here. My name is Ken Lysysk, and the
25 other people on the board are Edith Bohmer and Willard Phelps.
26 We have with us some of the other strange faces that people

1 will notice in the room. We have over here the Secretary
2 to the Inquiry, and the Official Reporters, and on that, we
3 would ask that if someone has a question to ask, or a
4 statement to make, that they come to one of the microphones
5 because we're keeping a complete record of everything that
6 is said at these hearings.

7 Just start off by giving us your
8 name if you would?

9 MR. JULES: Johnson Jules.

10 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you.

11 MR. JULES: Yeah. 1907, October 15

12 I born. Can I talk now?

13 MR. CHAIRMAN: Yes. Please go ahead.

14 MR. JULES: We don't bother the
15 white people. We don't go the white people place. When
16 find us out the white people Francis Lake. We got fish net,
17 bow and arrow, a snare for the moose ----- that's where
18 we going to live. We're trying to learn the white man now.
19 Now, everybody has got a little kid. You go to school, you
20 just try and learn the white man now. (unintelligible) the
21 white man now. What you can talk about I can under-
22 stand about it. You know what you going to have a land claim
23 first, before the pipeline go. Land claim will never go, the
24 pipeline is to be shut off too.

25 You want to kill all the land

26 ----- you don't know nothing. You kill the

1 game. The pipe, the grass -- not going to grow any more, you
2 know that. You are the white people. You know everything.
3 No chickens, no cows, no bull is going to live
4 here. You're going to pipe them through here.
5 you know, you settle the land claims first. And give us our
6 land, our people we stay on our land. No white people,
7 don't bother us, you know. You can do what they want on the
8 pipeline. I figure you settle down on the land claims, see.
9 You don't settle land claims, well, stop the pipeline.
10 I think about it, you know.

11 I'm old enough to talk like that,
12 you know. We don't live like a lot of you guys,
13 you know, we're going hunting. We live like you guys, you
14 know that possible. You hungry, just open the gates. You
15 kill coyote, you kill sheep. You got something to eat. But
16 white man, Indian never do, never do. He got to sleep under tree,
17 60 below you try feeding himself, you know try getting a
18 moose. Well the moose is wild too. You can't open the gates
19 for moose, see. You got nothing to eat.
20 You gotta go, you see. That is where the Indian live.
21 On a pipeline or a land claim. You don't go on the land
22 claims, then well the land claim, you settle down for

23
24 You're the one that started the
25 land claim. That land has got to be shut up too. All this
26 whole country.

1 all through with bulldozer. All through Indian trapline. You
2 scare away all the game, the country. All run away now. You
3 know, white people he's (unintelligible). ---- look up treaty,
4 white man treaty. (unintelligible) How many people you
5 make rich out of treaty. Now look at (unintelligible)
6 white man, you know. (unintelligible) -- that's why Indian
7 you know. Just white man, they just (unintelligible) money.
8 They go away, you know. All mine, mine, mine, mine. All
9 right you talk about it. You can understand yourself. All
10 the mines. What you want money out of it. We can't keep
11 them out of it. Our country, and now they are hungry. Why
12 can't they open the gates -- we're going to need, you see.
13 (unintelligible) White man go through there going to be
14 more worse. Pipeline it kill everything. Everything will be
15 dead, you know. What are we going to live in. You should
16 know. You should know the poor Indian some time. One
17 (unintelligible) the white people, and the property. Why you
18 folks come here you try (unintelligible) --- (unintelligible)
19 you pick on the Indians before. Not when they ask
20 (unintelligible) What you think about it. You sorry, no.

21 MR. CHAIRMAN: Well thank you very
22 much, sir, for those comments.

23 Could I ask by asking you to start
24 by giving us your name?

25 MR. CAESAR: My name is John Caesar.
26 I'm Upper Liard.

1 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you.

2 MR. CAESAR: Should be land claim
3 first, then the pipeline. I got lots of sons and lots
4 of friends, and I got nothing -- pipeline. Land claim --
5 pipeline go through right away. (unintelligible) Okay?

6 MR. CHAIRMAN: Sir, is that --

7 MR. CAESAR: Yeah.

8 MR. CHAIRMAN: -- does that finish
9 your statement?

10 MR. CAESAR: Yeah.

11 MR. CHAIRMAN: All right. Thank
12 you very much indeed for coming forward.

13 MR. TISHIGA: My name is Walter
14 Tishiga. I live here, and my opinion about the Inquiry,
15 about the pipeline going through Foothills, I don't agree
16 with it too. With my people. It will cause a lot of
17 problems among the families. How many thousand workers
18 going to come from, you know, from all over the country.
19 They're coming here and they going to cause problems among
20 the families.

21 All the young girls around here too,
22 they'll cause problems. They do the hunting too, that causes.
23 All the workers they get the week-ends, they get their guns
24 and go in the bush. They kill all these moose, you know,
25 close to the road, and how many thousand moose they going
26 to kill. If thousands of them all went out in a week-end.

1 They'll cause problems. And Indians, we live off the land.
2 You know, we go in the bush when we are hungry. We want
3 meat. The meat we buy down here costs too much, so we go
4 in the bush and we get our meat. Then after all the workers
5 go out, go hunting and kill all the animals around this area,
6 these older people, kind of old, they want to go out and get
7 meat. They'll go a long ways and bring in moose.

8 A lot of other problems will cause
9 the pipeline. For instance, they would -- they will just
10 come in and make money and go away and leave us. And us, we
11 can't leave this land. We live here. For instance, they
12 live in Ontario, they go back. They come up here and make
13 money and they go back after they wreck our country. It's
14 not us making the money out of this thing. It's the United
15 States who wants that gas. If they want the gas they
16 should find another route instead of this along the highway.
17 They make the Alaska Hwy. it was necessary for the war, but the
18 pipeline is not that necessary, to go through and wreck our
19 country again without telling us.

20 Well that's my opinion about it, I
21 guess.

22 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very much
23 Mr. Tishiga. If you have some further comments, or if anyone
24 else --

25 MR. TISHIGA: Well I'm just nervous.

26 MR. CHAIRMAN: Take your time. You

1 can speak a second time or a third time. I should mention
2 as well, Mr. Dick you might want to translate this, that we
3 want to hear the opinions of as many people as possible
4 because probably the most important part of the job of this
5 Inquiry is to tell the Government of Canada what we've
6 learned about the opinions of people who live in the Yukon
7 about this pipeline proposal. It's very important that
8 we hear as many people as possible so that we can give the
9 most reliable information about what the people who live
10 here, the Yukoners, think about the proposal.

11 MR. DICK: Well some people they
12 said they going to come tonight at 7 o'clock. Most of the
13 people up in the saw mills. I ask them to come, but
14 they say tonight. 7 o'clock meeting they say. They coming
15 at 7 o'clock. I say, okay, you can come at 7 o'clock. So
16 some old guys, John.

17 MR. CHAIRMAN: I would ask you
18 again, sir, if we could just to keep the record straight to
19 give your name.

20 MR. LUTZ: My name is John Lutz.

21 MR. CHAIRMAN: Okay, thank you very
22 much and whenever you're ready. Take as much time as you
23 like.

24 MR. LUTZ: I guess most of the people
25 around here don't the pipeline to go through. Damage to the
26 land and to the hunting areas for the people, because this

Mr. J. Lutz
Mr. W. Tishiga

2337 .

1 is what most of them make their living off. Off the land. If
2 they do have that pipeline, well, just like Walter said, they
3 might have problems and something go wrong with the pipeline
4 and damage all our game and stuff like that. But, I don't
5 know. Pipeline going to run all the way down to Alaska
6 Highway?

7 MR. CHAIRMAN: That's the proposal
8 from Fairbanks on, it would not stay right on the highway,
9 but generally it would follow the highway through the Yukon.

10 I should just mention, Mr. Lutz,
11 for you and others because I haven't said this yet. If
12 anyone has a specific question about how the pipeline will
13 be constructed, or how many people will be involved and
14 where the facilities are going to be, the compressor stations
15 and the offices and this sort of thing, any kind of question
16 at all, there are some representatives of the pipeline
17 company here. The Foothills Pipeline Company, and if there
18 is some information you want to have about any of those
19 things, I would ask him, Mr. Burrell, from the Foothills
20 Company has been handling the question. I would be pleased
21 to ask him to respond to any question that you or anybody
22 else has to ask about the pipeline.

23 MR. TISHIGA: I would like to --
24 who you say was it explain this?

25 MR. CHAIRMAN: From the pipeline
26 company? Mr. Burrell.

1 MR. TISHIGA: I would like him to
2 come here and show most of the people where the pipeline is
3 going, and where the compressor station will be located,
4 like you, for instance, maybe it will be on somebody's
5 trapline, and the noise of it will cause any disturbance to
6 the animals, or you know. If it happens near the area
7 of the trapline. For instance, like my grandpa, he's
8 located up here twenty-eight miles up this highway. If
9 the compressor station is located near his place, it's
10 going to cause disruption among his animals. He's old now,
11 he stays by the road most of the time, so he can't go very
12 far in the bush, so he depends mostly on little animals.
13 You know, martin and things that come around the highway.
14 That's why I'm just worrying about that thing. The
15 compressor stations?

16 MR. CHAIRMAN: Sure, thank you, Mr.
17 Tishiga. Sure, I'll ask Mr. Burrell if you would come to
18 one of the microphones and say a few words about the pipeline
19 and the pipeline facilities. Particularly right around here.

20 MR. BURRELL: As Dean Lysyk said,
21 the pipeline as it goes through the Yukon Territory basically
22 parallels the Alaska Highway. In the Upper Liard area, the
23 closest compressor station, which Foothills will be
24 constructing, will be about twenty miles away, and the closest
25 camp about fifty , and the pipeline itself will be about
26 seven miles away from Upper Liard. Also in British Columbia,

1 that section of the pipeline will be built by Westcoast and
2 they will join the Foothills system at a point about seven
3 miles to the southwest of Upper Liard. Their pipeline will
4 generally go in a southeasterly direction to a point below
5 Fort Nelson and beyond into Alberta.

6 Their closest compressor station,
7 they have told us, is about seven miles due south of Upper
8 Liard. As far as the operating and maintenance facilities
9 are concerned, we are proposing to put an operating and
10 maintenance facility into Watson Lake. It will have
11 approximately twenty-two full time permanent jobs. In
12 addition to that, Westcoast Transmission will also put --
13 are planning on locating twelve people in the Watson Lake
14 O & M base.

15 In addition to that we will have
16 operating and maintenance bases in Beaver Creek, in Haines
17 Junction, in Whitehorse, and in Teslin. We would expect
18 that about twenty-two people would be located in all those
19 communities, other than Whitehorse, where about a hundred
20 would be located. We've estimated that of the jobs that
21 are available, let's talk particularly about Watson Lake,
22 which is I'm sure of the most interest to you, that about
23 half of those positions could be filled by people who have
24 not had previous pipeline experience.

25 We have a training program which has
26 been operational now, through Alberta Gas TrunkLine, which is

1 one of our sponsor companies, who provide training to
2 northerners to enable them to acquire the skills necessary
3 to operate and maintain a pipeline. It is our intent
4 and we have had assurances from both Westcoast Transmission
5 and Alberta Gas TrunkLine that if our project is approved,
6 that Yukoners will be taken into Alberta and British
7 Columbia and given the training necessary so that when the
8 pipeline becomes operational, Yukoners can come into the
9 Yukon again and work in the O & M phase in skilled jobs.

10 I guess one other thing I neglected
11 to mention is the size of the camps. The construction
12 camps, we are estimating, would have approximately 750 to
13 800 men located at them. They would be self-contained
14 camps, they would have all the facilities at them. The
15 men would be coming in on a single-status basis. We would
16 be giving preferential hiring to Yukoners, although it would
17 be necessary to bring some workers in from the South. The
18 plan would be to fly them into the closest airport, which
19 in this area is Watson Lake, and then bus them out to the
20 camps.

21 This section, Foothills, in this
22 general area will be constructed in the summer of 1980 and
23 the Westcoast section closest to Watson Lake will be
24 constructed in 1981, the summer of 1981.

25 MR. MCINTOSH: Name name is
26 McIntosh, I live in Liard here. I would like to ask Mr.

1 Burrell, would Watson Lake and Upper Liard have access to
2 gas if the pipeline goes through?

3 MR. BURRELL: Yes, we'll be making
4 gas available to the community of Upper Liard and Watson
5 Lake, plus the other Yukon communities if they desire it.

6 Did you want me to speak about
7 the price, or just that fact that we're making it available.

8 MR. MCINTOSH: You might as well
9 comment on it, whether it would be the same rates, as say,
10 Alberta. I've heard rumors here that they would be the
11 same rate as Alberta -- or Whitehorse.

12 MR. BURRELL: What we're proposing
13 is that the price of the gas just outside of town, at the
14 point where the lateral, the lateral is the line that
15 connects the main line to the distribution system in the
16 community. The price of gas at that point would be the
17 price, what we refer to as the Alberta border price, which
18 is the price of gas which at the Alberta border price and
19 is a price which is, all the gas which is consumed in
20 Provinces other than Alberta is dependent upon. So that
21 price there would apply in this area here, and I think
22 probably the best thing as a comparison would be is that
23 we have estimated that in the fifth year of operation of
24 our pipeline, which is 1986, that the savings for
25 natural gas over fuel oil, if a residence was to use natural
26 gas as opposed to fuel oil, that the saving would be, in the

1 Watson Lake, about five hundred to six hundred dollars a
2 year saving, if natural gas was utilized rather than fuel
3 oil.

4 MR. CHAIRMAN: Mr. Tishiga, did
5 you have any follow-up questions there? Okay. Thank you
6 Mr. Burrell. Yes, sir?

7 MR. POSPISIL: My name is Louis
8 Pospisil and I'm here for the last thirty years. Now they
9 are going to cut for the pipeline I hear, one hundred twenty
10 feet of timber where the line is going to go? That would
11 mean twenty feet from the highway. Would natives get the
12 contract for this job?

13 MR. CHAIRMAN: If you would like
14 to hang on to the microphone, I'll ask Mr. Burrell, if you
15 care to respond to that question?

16 MR. BURRELL: Yes, there's no
17 reason why the natives wouldn't get the contract for that
18 clearing. In Alberta, Alberta Gas TrunkLine in the last
19 three years has awarded the clearing of right-of-way to the
20 native organizations, and there's no reason why that wouldn't
21 apply up here.

22 MR. POSPISIL: Would they go on an
23 hourly wage rate, or contract?

24 MR. BURRELL: I'm sure it could be
25 done either way, which is ever the most --

26 MR. POSPISIL: Well the natives aren't

1 quite sure. He can tell you that that they would rather
2 have a contract, rather than an hourly rate.

3 MR. BURRELL: Well, there's a number
4 of ways in which it can be done, and whatever is the most
5 preferrable way to do it, would be the way that it would be
6 done.

7 MR. POSPISIL: My opinion is, that
8 you should have run the line on the west coast where
9 they would be actually much more danger in the sea if
10 there is one of those things bust, with ninety million gallons
11 of fuel oil than over here.

12 MR. BURRELL: You're referring to the
13 tanker routes along the --

14 MR. POSPISIL: Tanker routes, yes.
15 Because that is many many natives live there too and they
16 are making a living off fishing and hunting.

17 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you, sir. You
18 mentioned that you've been here for thirty years. Upper
19 Liard or Watson --

20 MR. POSPISIL: Thirty years, yeah.
21 Upper Liard.

22 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you. Okay,
23 could I ask if someone else is ready to make a statement or
24 ask a question? We would remind you that we like to keep
25 the community hearings as informal as possible. Please don't
26 hesitate to come up just because you haven't got a carefully

1 prepared statement. We simply want to know what you think
2 about the proposal to build a pipeline. What you think
3 might be good about it, what you think might be not so good
4 about it. The problems that it would create, and maybe you
5 have a suggestion or two as to how those problems could be
6 met. And as I say, apart from statements, if it is a
7 question you would like to ask. Yes, sir?

8 MR. POSPISIL: I would like to
9 know if the people build a line if they would certainly
10 gun control so there is no chance to destroy
11 any animals, like it happened in war time. Of course it
12 was army. But they should have very tight control that
13 nobody would be allowed outside there to hunt.

14 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very
15 much for that suggestion. We have had that mentioned once
16 or twice before in the earlier hearings and that's one that
17 I'm sure would want to be carefully considered.

18 MR. PHELPS: I would just like to
19 say that it's quite important that people that live here
20 tell us what they think. We have to try to find out so
21 that we can relay this to Ottawa, and this is sort of the
22 one chance you have to say if you're for it or against it
23 or whatever you think about it. I would ask that anybody
24 here that has any ideas or has an opinion, or thinks any-
25 think about it, just feel free to tell us. It's pretty
26 important.

Mr. Tishiga
Mr. Pospisil

2345 .

1 MR. TISHIGA: Do you still have
2 that cow moose season open? Is it cow moose season open
3 for Indian hunting, like the bull moose?

4 MRS. BOHMER: Well I'm not too sure
5 about this area, but some areas are closed off for cow
6 moose hunting, and there are others that are open. You
7 could find out from your Chief, Dixon Lutz, or the Game
8 Warden.

9 MR. TISHIGA: Yeah. If there's
10 any cow moose season, we would like it to close you know.
11 If you kill one cow moose, it seems like you kill about
12 three moose, you know. Some of them got young ones, nine
13 or something like that.

14 MRS. BOHMER: In this area, you mean
15 you want it --

16 MR. TISHIGA: And rutting season
17 too, you know, when bull moose run, their meat don't taste
18 too good, when it is open hunters just go out to get a
19 trophy you know, just kill them for nothing and you don't
20 put it to use like our people. We use everything. Even if
21 the meat's not too good.

22 MRS. BOHMER: I know what you mean.

23 MR. PHELPS: Thank you. You didn't
24 tell us what you thought about the pipeline. Do you have an
25 opinion about it?

26 MR. POSPISIL: I don't think it

1 actually would do harm. If it was run properly, it's buried,
2 and to make double sure that where it goes over the river, there
3 is double line so there is absolutely no danger. But if they
4 would comply with everything, I don't think there is any
5 danger actually that the game would suffer or the native
6 would suffer. As long as they control everything.

7 That would be beneficial probably
8 three years job for the native. They are all good power
9 saw men, and I think there is -- which would benefit for
10 them, for the young ones.

11 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very much,
12 sir. Can I ask if anyone else has an opinion to express
13 or a question to ask? I was just noting Mr. Burrell, that
14 there were two or three references to the possibility of a
15 rupture in the line, and what the consequences of that might
16 be, and the people here might be interested in what you
17 could tell them about the possibility of a break in the line
18 and what the results of that could they expect them to be?
19 If you would, please.

20 MR. BURRELL: Well ruptures do
21 occur on pipelines, but, they are a very rare occurrence.
22 There are statistics that have been taken from pipelines
23 operating in North American and the number of pipeline
24 ruptures that have occurred are very small.

25 In Alberta Gas TrunkLine as an
26 example, they have had large diameter pipe in service since

1 the early sixties. They have over a thousand miles, and
2 they have not had a rupture on the large diameter pipeline
3 in that period of time. They have had on some of the smaller
4 lines, but certainly not on the larger lines which we are
5 planning here.

6 There has never been a rupture in
7 a river crossing, which is a concern, and as the gentleman
8 suggested, to use double pipe when pipelines are installed
9 across rivers, the wall thickness of pipe is made much
10 thicker than what it is along the normal, across the ground
11 installation.

12 Now what would happen if there
13 was a rupture, is that if it was -- there are different
14 ruptures. Some are just small leaks, others the pipe would
15 break and the gas would blow up in the air, and it would
16 cause a hole, a crater to form on the ground, and the gas
17 would then rise into the air. Gas is lighter than air, it's
18 not like gasoline or oil, it doesn't flow on the ground, it
19 rises above the ground and dissipates and mixes in to the
20 air.

21 As part of pipeline design, there
22 are block valves located along the pipeline, and as soon as
23 a rupture did occur, if a rupture did occur, these block
24 valves would close and prevent any gas from flowing from
25 different sections of the pipeline into the area where
26 you had your blow out.

1 MR. POSPISIL: How much gas would
2 be lost by the time it closes?

3 MR. BURRELL: Well that would depend
4 upon the spacing of the valve. The valve spacings. As, in
5 Alberta for instance, they use valve spacings of about
6 twenty-five miles. That's standard procedure in Alberta.
7 The valves close and so if all the gas was in it from
8 that section, it would be a twenty-five mile section. We
9 haven't fully determined all the spacing of our valves in our
10 pipeline system. Right now we're proposing valves to be
11 located at the compressor stations which are about oh, sixty
12 miles apart, but we are still investigating the other
13 locations for valve spacing. But it would be the section
14 between the valves. So if the valves are twenty-five
15 miles or sixty miles apart, that would be the amount of gas
16 that would blow off.

17 But I must emphasize again, that
18 while ruptures do occur, they are very infrequent. As a
19 matter of fact, based on statistics that are gathered, or
20 records that are taken in North America, it would be
21 estimated that there would be one pipeline break on this section
22 of the Yukon in twenty-five years. Now that's an estimate that
23 could be that it would happen more, it could happen that it
24 wouldn't be any, but based upon information that's gathered
25 over the years, that's the indication that we would have.

26 MR. POSPISIL: How fast is the flow

1 in case there is a complete break in the line? How fast is
2 the flow?

3 MR. BURRELL: It's -- what flows
4 in our pipeline is natural gas. It's not oil or gasoline,
5 it's a gas, just like the air. You can't see it, and
6 when the line breaks the gas rises into the air. It doesn't
7 spread around on the ground, or the oil, or on the ground
8 like gasoline or oil does. It rises into the atmosphere.

9 MR. POSPISIL: In other words,
10 it would be a slow leak, the gas leak?

11 MR. BURRELL: It would depend upon
12 the size of the hole. If it was a very, very, just a pinhole
13 leak, it would be very, very slow. If it was a large
14 break, it would go quite quickly, so it depends really on
15 how big the hole is. But here again, I have to mention
16 that these ruptures just don't happen very often at all.
17 The pipeline is specially designed, and very carefully
18 designed, and the number of rupture occurrences are fewer
19 every year.

20 MR. POSPISIL: There is two or
21 three traplines and they are interested if they would get
22 anything if the pipeline goes through the trapline, any
23 compensation?

24 MR. BURRELL: Yes, if in putting
25 the pipeline through, there was a damage to the trapline or
26 loss of trapping revenue, the pipeline would be certain that

1 the trappers are as well off as they were if the pipeline
2 hadn't gone through, and we as a policy position on this,
3 have stated that we would work with the Trapper's Associations
4 prior to the pipeline being constructed to develop a
5 procedure so that everybody would understand the arrangement
6 whereby if damage did occur, we will make payment.

7 If a damage did occur, there was a
8 problem with a trapline, then we would take the advice of
9 the Band Council or the Trapper's Association as to what the
10 damage was and what the compensation should be, and we would
11 reimburse the trapper based upon the advice we receive.

12 I think the other thing too that's
13 really important, that in many cases the compensation isn't
14 paid for a long time. People have damages and then they
15 wait for a long time before payments are actually made, and
16 we've said that once a claim is made, we would be prepared
17 within a month to settle it, yes.

18 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you. Can I
19 ask if anyone else at this point has an opinion to express
20 or has a question to ask?

21 MR. TAYLOR: Mr. Chairman, Don
22 Taylor. Just without perhaps the people of Liard would
23 be interested in knowing one of those interesting item that
24 occurred last night, that is the Nortran Training scheme
25 that perhaps some people from Liard would be able to
26 participate in it.

1 MR. CHAIRMAN: Well, perhaps I
2 could ask Mr. Burrell to say something about the Nortran
3 program.

4 MR. BURRELL: We, as Foothills and
5 Alberta Gas TrunkLine are involved with the Nortran Program
6 which is a program specially designed, actually by TrunkLine
7 about seven years ago, to provide northerners with the
8 opportunity to learn the skill training necessary to
9 operate, to obtain operating jobs on the pipeline.

10 Right now, in TrunkLine, there are
11 about twenty-five northerners who are working in the operations
12 of TrunkLine learning the trades necessary to operate a
13 pipeline. In fact, many of them have become technicians,
14 one has become a welder, others have become maintenance
15 people, and as a result of this, and it's been going, as I
16 said, for about seven years. At this present time, the
17 Nortran Program, which as I say, we're part of it, but there
18 are other companies involved, there are about a hundred and
19 twenty northern people being trained, not only in pipeline,
20 but in gas plant operations, and other matters associated
21 with the industry, and of those hundred and twenty,
22 approximately 90 per cent of them are native people, and they
23 come from both the Northwest Territories and the Yukon.

24 The other thing, I think it's
25 important to note, is that if we received the permit for
26 this pipeline, then we will be expanding the Nortran program

1 to allow Yukoners to take advantage of the training that
2 is available so that when the pipeline becomes operational,
3 they can have the training necessary to take on the
4 operating and maintenance jobs that are available. These
5 are skill jobs, they are not jobs of labouring jobs, they
6 are skill jobs, technicians, maintenance men, as I said,
7 even one has become a welder. It takes some time to be a
8 welder, but still through this program, they have become
9 welders.

10 The program itself enables the
11 northerners that do come down to increase their academic
12 education, allows them to go to technical school and learn
13 trades. In addition to that also work on the job to
14 receive the training that's necessary to operate and
15 maintain a pipeline.

16 Once the pipeline is in operation,
17 the Yukoners will come back and work on the pipeline, and
18 the training program will continue. But it will continue
19 in Yukon because we'll have an operating pipeline at that
20 time.

21 MR. POSPISIL: What education
22 would the natives have to have to take up this training
23 program?

24 MR. BURRELL: In Alberta, as I
25 understand, they have a minimum requirement of getting into
26 the various programs, not the Nortran Program, because the

1 Nortran program is specifically set up to help northerners
2 acquire this training, but generally we're looking at about
3 a Grade 12. But in the -- for the Nortran program they have
4 reduced that and they look at Grade 10. I mentioned that
5 last night, but I also should have mentioned that there are
6 some of the northern people that have come down have had
7 less than Grade 10 and they are given academic upgrading to
8 enable them to have the education necessary to go into the
9 Vocational Schools to get the training they need in that
10 area.

11 MR. DIXON: When the pipeline go
12 through, there's a watchman, to watch here the gas pipe. The
13 pipe go through, it's the danger. I might watch it every
14 time, you see, every time at this place you know. We don't
15 want it to catch fire. That's why we don't like it. Some-
16 one to watch it. Watch it, watch it, if the pipe broke or
17 something close to town. There's a lot of people. Some
18 stupid boy, stupid people, but every time like that, but
19 what the pipeline go through here, we scared of a fire too.
20 We can't put them out like the -- that boy said just come
21 out here, he said. I saw him down there in the ground.

22
23 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you, Mr. Dixon.
24 Maybe we could ask Mr. Burrell to say what the company
25 intends to do about inspecting the line for breaks and that
26 sort of thing.

1 MR. DIXON: Well, you can't
2 shut them out that pipeline. What you need, you guys here,
3 well we got no money here, all the boys we got no money.
4 That's why we sit about here. Me an old man, think about
5 that every time we might get all for my people.

6 That's why every town like that
7 you got to watch pretty close you have a town. Somebody
8 -- like people there. Well that's all I talk tonight.

9 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you, Mr. Dixon.

10 MR. BURRELL: As far as inspecting
11 the pipeline is concerned, it's a standard procedure that
12 in all gas lines, and all pipelines for that matter that
13 they inspect the right-of-way to be sure that there's no
14 erosion or any water running. They do that on a very
15 regular basis. It varies with the time of year, but often
16 it's twice a month. They would fly over the right-of-way
17 and look and see if there's any problems, and if there
18 were problems, then they would go to the maintenance base
19 and have people go out and see what the problem was and
20 correct it.

21 They do that on a regular basis,
22 and it's part of the many safety programs that the company
23 undertakes.

24 MR. CHAIRMAN: Okay, can I ask if
25 anyone else would like to give an opinion or make a comment,
26 or ask a question at this stage?

1 If no one else wishes to speak or
2 to ask a question at this point, I would like to thank every-
3 one who came out this afternoon. Perhaps we'll see you
4 here again this evening. I hope so. We'll start up again
5 at 7 o'clock.

6 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED)

7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26

Upper Liard, Y.T.
June 7th, 1977

2356 .

EVENING SESSION

1 (PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT).

2 MR. CHAIRMAN: All right ladies
3 and gentlemen, I wonder if we might open the proceedings
4 this evening. Mr. Charlie Dick is going to translate the
5 comments that I make in the next few minutes and I thought I
6 would start just by telling you who we are.

7 My name is Ken Lysyk and the other
8 members of this Board are Edith Bohmer and Willard Phelps,
9 both of whom are Yukoners. Just a moment sir, I'm just
10 going to mention one or two other things and then we'll ask
11 you to speak if that's all right.

12 I'm just going to mention to the
13 other people here that everything that is said tonight will
14 be taken down so it will be part of the record that's kept
15 of this Inquiry. I'm going to in a few minutes, ask anyone
16 who wishes to, to come forward and tell us his or her opinion
17 of the pipeline or ask a question, so when I do that, we'll
18 just ask you to come to a microphone so that the people over
19 here can make sure that record is kept of everything that is
20 said.

21 Probably the most important part of
22 our job is to tell the Government of Canada what we have
23 learned about what the people of the Yukon think about the
24 proposal to build a pipeline. It's very important that we
25 hear from as many people as possible, so we hope lots of
26 people will come forward to tell us what they think is good

1 about the pipeline or what they think is bad about the pipe-
2 line. Thank you Mr. Dick. I would now ask anybody who is
3 ready to do so to give an opinion or ask a question.

4 MR. DICK: Well, what's the
5 problem when the pipeline go through in the Yukon?

6 MR. CHAIRMAN: The problem?

7 MR. DICK: Yeah, what's the
8 problem when the pipeline go through in the Yukon?

9 MR. CHAIRMAN: Well, we're here
10 to listen to what kind of problems the people think that the
11 pipeline might cause.

12 MR. DICK: Might as well push
13 it through. What's the matter with you people anyways. That's
14 a free world.

15 MR. CHAIRMAN: Just to interrupt
16 -- I'm just going to ask if you would -- so we can keep the
17 record straight, would you tell us your name please.

18 MR. DICK: John Charlie Dick.

19 MR. CHAIRMAN: John Charlie Dick,
20 thank you sir.

21 Your opinion of the pipeline then,
22 would you like to tell us whether you're in favour of it or
23 against it?

24 MR. DICK: No, I'm not against
25 nobody. I want to see the pipeline go through. Well, with
26 the pipeline pass over and you see, kill all the animal in

Mr. Dick
Mr. Jimmy

1 Yukon. I don't think so. What's the reason -- pipeline --
2 no, no problem. Might as well just get with it. Put them right
3 through where they belong. Us realize it, we'll have a job
4 too.

5 MR. CHAIRMAN: Mr. Dick, please
6 continue if you want to add to your statement.

7 MR. DICK: Yeah, I tell them, put
8 them through, the hell with it. The world's getting old
9 anyways, I'm getting old myself. Who cares. You care or me
10 care.

11 MR. CHAIRMAN: Mr. Dick, well
12 thank you for your statement. If that is the end of your
13 statement, I think the gentleman beside you wishes to say
14 something or to pass over the microphone.

15 MR. DICK: Yeah okay. My name
16 is Howard Jimmy.

17 MR. JIMMY: How many kids behind
18 me in Liard. Look, all of them. Look at me. If the pipe-
19 line go through, anybody, you spoil my land, where am I
20 going to live? Where am I going to live. Am I going to live
21 in the bush if the pipeline go through there. Where's my
22 land? My land is taken away. I'll give it to you. No way.
23 I want my land to give all my children. How many kids behind
24 me. Look. I don't give the pipeline away. Why? Americans
25 take the lands through the pipeline. Where we going to live?
26 Look, how many kids are behind. You want to throw down any

Mr. Jimmy

1 present this kid. That's my kid and the Yukon Territory.

2 Now, I'll stick to my land. I
3 don't want to put American push the land go through. Why not?
4 Why? Do you want to kill all my kids. Go ahead. Look, how
5 many kids I got. Did you see them? Do you think I'm going
6 to give them to the Whiteman? No, not Americans. I want the
7 land claims first. Land claims first before pipeline going
8 -- go through, but none of them kill my kids, look, how many
9 kids I got. Some of them throwed away. Anybody going to
10 say something. You say I give my land away, no way. Look,
11 how many grandchild I've got. How many kids I've got.

12 -- pipeline go through, no.

13 MR. CHAIRMAN: All right sir,
14 thank you for your statement. I didn't get your name at the
15 beginning. Would you mind --

16 MR. JIMMY: Howard Jimmy, I'm
17 -- Indian.

18 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very much,
19 Mr. Jimmy.

20 MR. JIMMY: And so, anybody say
21 -- talk, you want to talk. I think that's all I could say.
22 I don't want no pipeline to go through my land. American
23 took it over, where am I going to live. How many kids I've
24 got.

25 MR. CHAIRMAN: All right, thank
26 you, Mr. Jimmy.

Mr. Dixon

1 MR. JIMMY: Thanks a lot.

2 MR. DIXON: Old man, he's going
3 to talk again. John Dixon.

4 MR. CHAIRMAN: Yes.

5 MR. DIXON: And I hope the pipe-
6 line goes through. There are a lot of people here will look
7 for job. White people, he marry Indian woman -- I want to
8 have the job too. Don't bring up too many from the Vancouver,
9 from the States too. A lot of people here to White people.
10 You look for jobs. That's what I think. I don't think we'll
11 be stopping that pipeline. It's the boys that are going
12 to work. Some boys would work. They look for job. They want
13 that money. They wanted that money here to make a little money
14 for the White people. You marry Indian people -- that's my
15 people.

16 I'd like to see my people have jobs.
17 They come from the Vancouver, they've got to take them back
18 that money. I want to have the money here. That's our
19 country. I don't think so, we're stopping that pipeline. I
20 like the boys to work in jobs, some boys is good, some boys
21 lazy, some boys are very good for the jobs. No money. I
22 want to see all my people, even White people, you marry my
23 people, I want to have -- give them the job, you know. Don't
24 bring up too many people from Vancouver. That Vancouver --
25 they come up here -- that money has got to go back to
26 Vancouver. I want that money here -- that's our country.

1 My people here -- White people,
2 Indian -- it's a good job for that -- somewhere. Yeah, well
3 who's going to talk. Some young people that you know, what
4 do you say, you know. I think about, you should think ahead.
5 Look, 82 years me. I'm die pretty soon, I'm getting too old.
6 Just what I figured now. I want to have the White people
7 here working. You married my people. That's what I want to
8 tell you tonight, you know. We can't chase you. If that
9 pipeline goes through here, I want my people working. I think
10 that it's okay for me, the pipeline. I want the boys working.
11 Some boy working, some White people working, you marry Indian
12 woman. That's our people. They've come from this country
13 -- white people, you get an Indian woman. You can't go back
14 nowhere. You can't go back. She head down in the Coast
15 again. You've got to stay here this country, like us.

16 This what I want to tell you, you
17 know. I want that pipeline go through, it's okay to me, you
18 know. It's the boys, they want a good job, that money here
19 too. That's all tonight. I'm going to talk the old man.
20 That's what I'm going to ask you to tell you you guys here.
21 I don't want too many -- look, I don't like too many White
22 people come from outside. Too many. Well, how many people
23 you think that's here on the job. I want to help some people
24 from Watson Lake, Upper Liard, like that. I want to help
25 them, make them work. They're lazy, fire them, put another
26 one. People lazy, it's no good. Look for job. I want that

Mr. Dixon

1 my people, you marry to White people. Look, they're afraid
2 you know, they're little afraid, right there.

3 Us people, yeah, well, that's what

4 I want to tell you tonight, you know. I'm dying, old and
5 mixed up. We mix up here the problems that you---

6 -- like that. Who's going to be -- I'm die. Leave the

7 old timer, I can tell you old fashioned ways, boy, I never

8 stopped here. I'll make it. We're tough -- coming through

9 the tough way, you know. Grand, grand-dad, he tell me kids

10 way. Look, many White people in the country, before you guys.

11 Before you, many people, many White people come in this

12 country. Look, White people is starving. He's starving,

13 look daddy, he said. Happened that guy. All I say, some

14 woman make a pair of moccasins. No money. Give us something

15 to eat. That's the kind of people we am. Well, I think

16 here I'm talking no good, not you guys here. I think that here

17 my people want to have jobs here. All that White people, you

18 marry Indian woman.

19 I want that money here. That's

20 what I want to tell you tonight, you know. You think it's

21 okay, it's okay. I don't think so we stop them, we can't shut

22 off the pipe, you know. What happens the old people share to

23 get jobs here. I want that money. You don't want to take

24 all the money Yukons, that's the Yukon's money. The ones here,

25 you come from outside, too many White people. Too many

26 White people here, you take the money away. I want that money

Mr. Dixon

1 here, the boys working. Us country, we're one have to, a lot
2 of money -- us country. That's what I want to tell you
3 tonight. All different people you know. Us friends. Look
4 what it's done -- that's us people. He marry Indian woman.
5 They've got a business. That's what I want to tell you
6 tonight you know, and all the boys well, all mixed out, not
7 good true, I want to tell you tonight. That's why I come
8 here. To tell -- any boys, sometime you get mad at me --
9 you don't like a pipeline. Well, me is the oldest man yeah,
10 anybody got to listen to me.

11 We don't like to see a pipeline.
12 Well, just what I think -- I want to help my people in jobs.
13 You marry Indian woman. That's us country people now, but
14 don't think so, take his family. Old -- that's old my boy,
15 all they join together, they plan together.

16 Well, we can't shut out that
17 pipe you know. I want to have all the White people, have
18 working. Working the road, like that. That's why I want
19 that money here too. That's what I want here. That's what
20 I'm going to tell you, I come here tonight, you know. Well,
21 I don't win, that's okay to me too. I might not win, I say
22 pipeline go through here. I want to have my people working,
23 to get a job. We know, some White people you know how to do
24 work. He said Indian woman. We can put one side, no. Just
25 what I go home, see I figured out, well, what -- we can't
26 shut out here that pipe, no. How much we get of gas, the kids

Mr. Dixon

1 -- the young people get the gas.

2 Well, what do you say, do you want
3 -- you don't want to give jobs here for this people, this
4 White people, there's no mixed happen -- he's just as good
5 here from Vancouver. Look that guy here, John McIntosh
6 -- that's us people now. He's got a business. I want to have
7 the money too, that's it -- you need money, so boy, you make
8 him give a job, you get some groceries from him, working,
9 you get money, you won't get paid for. Father here too.
10 Sometimes go to church, you've got to have to -- the church
11 you pay a little bit too. That's why I say, I want -- need
12 money. Need money for the working boys, not me you know.
13 The boys have jobs, White people you marry Indian woman. I
14 want that money here. You don't want it -- don't bring too
15 many White people here, come up from Vancouver.

16 I can read, like you guys, can read,
17 -- I talk old fashioned which was grand, grand-
18 dad. He raised me, he teached me, the all ways here from my
19 old fashioned. The first
20 time they found the people, they got bow and arrow, that's
21 the grand-dad, he tell me. So before you, by the top he
22 said, by the top -- the bloody
23 Indian found it and next time, say look all over town, no
24 more wages come up. Wages. They found the gas, look. Well,
25 where's the boss here. Nobody work for nothing you know.
26 You've got to have to pay. I want my people to get paid too.

Mr. Dixon

1 Lot of people that here. He married Indian woman. We don't
2 want to put to one side. That's us people, instead of White
3 people. That's why I want to tell you tonight, that's
4 why I come to see you guys here.

5 I want to have -- that's okay to
6 me -- the pipe to go through.

7 MR. CHAIRMAN: Okay, thank you
8 very much, Mr. Dixon.

9 MR. DIXON: Don't worry about
10 your man or the old man -- you've got a listen me. Nobody
11 can step over my people. It's okay.

12 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very
13 much, Mr. Dixon for your statement.

14 MR. DIXON: Yeah, that's all
15 tonight, I want to talk to you about. You've got listen what
16 I said, you've got to listen to me, that's all. My son, this
17 one, very good boy. It's good people, that one too.

18 MR. CHAIRMAN: I think our -- what
19 I'll do is ask if there is anyone who hasn't already spoken.
20 I'll come around later for people who would like to speak
21 a second time this evening, but is there anyone else now, who
22 would care to make a statement or ask a question. Yes?

23 Mr. Chief, we'd be very pleased to
24 hear from you. Please don't worry if you don't have a pre-
25 pared statement.

26 MR. CHIEF: Well, I don't know what

1 it's going to be like when they get here, only thing. Maybe
2 they'll be good, maybe not, I don't know. I'd like to see
3 things, what's going on. Then I speak for myself. If they're
4 not right, well, get after them. Give them a good push. If
5 they're all right, well, let them move. Well, what do you
6 think?

7 MR. CHAIRMAN: Is there any questions
8 that you have in your mind that you would like to ask?

9 MR. CHIEF: No, I have none.

10 MR. CHAIRMAN: Okay, well if later
11 in the evening, if there's something that you want to say or
12 a question you want to ask, please feel free to do that.

13 MR. CHIEF: Well, I understand
14 that people says they've got to pay this land before they go
15 through. That's all the -- well, I'm looking for that thing.
16 Maybe they just speak that way, maybe not. That's what they
17 said to me. Lay the money down, then come through.

18 MR. CHAIRMAN: Mr. Chief, did you
19 have -- would you like to continue, does that finish your
20 remarks.

21 MR. CHIEF: That's all I can think
22 of.

23 MR. CHAIRMAN: All right, thank
24 you. As I say, if you'd like to add to those comments later,
25 just let us know.

26 MR. CHIEF: Well, I don't know

Mr. Chief
Ms. Johnson

2367

1 what's going on, you know. I have to see them. I can't
2 speak way before the -- my troubles you know.

3 MR. CHAIRMAN: I just might say
4 that as I don't think I mentioned it earlier this evening,
5 there are representatives of the pipeline company here -- the
6 Foothills Company -- that would try to answer the questions
7 you might want to ask.

8 Mr. Burrell has some presentation
9 that he can make at some point in the evening, to show a
10 little bit of the basic information about the proposed pipe-
11 line and if there's some interest in having that, we'll ask
12 him to do that.

13 All right, but for the moment, can
14 I ask if anyone else -- yes?

15 MS. JOHNSON: My name is Sally
16 Johnson and I am the Outreach Field Worker and I have been
17 for three years. My job is ^{to} place people on jobs and into vo-
18 cational schools for better education.

19 I would like to express my feelings
20 about the Alcan Pipeline. I do not altogether agree with
21 the pipeline along the Alaska Highway going through right
22 away. My reasons are plentiful.

23 The Native peoples were attracted
24 to the Alaska Highway and the gold rush areas and were left
25 with no jobs and when it was all over with. The Native ,
26 Indian people were left with diseases from the South and

1 they're not yet over the change and the change of living. If
2 the Canadian Government could give us ten years, even five
3 years, we can at least get prepared for this project.

4 The Native people cannot adjust
5 to development as fast as people would think. You would have
6 to give us more time, I would hope, and more information. We
7 do not know how many Yukon Natives who are qualified to build
8 a pipeline. If we have five years to be able to train these
9 people and get them into vocational schools for basic
10 training, in five years they'll at least have journeyman
11 papers, so some can go to work.

12 I also can see a lot more crime
13 coming into our communities with a sudden rush of people
14 coming in. I feel we need a lot more resource people to
15 be able to handle the crime such as police, welfare and
16 whatever goes along with it. As you know, when the pipeline
17 goes through, wages will be going up and so will groceries,
18 et cetera. What's going to happen to the old people? Who
19 are going to look after them? Right now, we're paying a
20 dollar thirty-eight for a dozen eggs and eighty-nine cents a
21 quart for milk and when the prices go up, how are they going
22 to be able to afford it?

23 Few Native people will benefit
24 from these communities, I feel, and if they -- can you put in
25 writing, how many Native people will be on the construction
26 site. Will we have that on writing? We will need hospitals --

Ms. Johnson
Mr. Graham

1 more hospitals -- a bigger hospital and more schools as our
2 hospital and schools are now overpopulated. The Aishihik
3 Power Project when it went through, the people -- the Native
4 people and peoples were supposed to be supplied with cheaper
5 power from the dam. This did not go through and this may
6 happen again.

7 Also, Anvil Mines agreed to hire
8 twenty-five per cent Native people. This did not go through.
9 I happen to come from Williams Lake where there is pipelines
10 -- where these pipelines are and there is breathers every fifty
11 miles or whatever it is. You notice grass and trees are all
12 stunted and brown right by these breathers. I feel this is
13 going to happen here too and if there happens to be a leak
14 right near where there is water, you'll have -- be catching
15 fish -- they'll all taste like gas.

16 I'm shaking too bad, I can't say
17 anymore, so thank you for listening.

18 MR. CHAIRMAN: Well, thank you very
19 much indeed for your comments, Ms. Johnson. If, in the course
20 of the evening, there is anything you'd like to add to those
21 remarks, we'd be very pleased to hear from you.

22 Can I ask if anyone else. Yes sir?
23 Would you like to move the microphone over or change chairs
24 with someone by the microphone -- one or the other.

25 MR. GRAHAM: Yeah, my name is Tom
26 Graham. About the pipeline, I'm against it. I don't think

Mr. Graham

1 it will benefit our people that much. I think land claims
2 should be settled first, then schools can be built to educate
3 the people so they can take part in the building of this
4 pipeline. They'll know more about it. There's a lot of
5 people that wanted to come down to this meeting tonight, but
6 our main problem has taken over again -- alcohol. I think
7 these problems have to be settled first before we start moving
8 on to bigger things like the pipeline.

9 How many jobs will be open for people
10 in the North when this pipeline comes through and after it
11 has gone through. Could somebody answer that for me?

12 MR. CHAIRMAN: Yes, if you'd like,
13 I'll ask Mr. Burrell from the pipeline company to try to
14 respond to your question. Perhaps we'll get him to use one
15 of the other microphones and if you have a follow-up question,
16 you could ask that after he's replied.

17 MR. BURRELL: In answer to your
18 question about how many jobs would be available in the Yukon.

19 MR. CHAIRMAN: Excuse me, Mr.
20 Burrell, just before you start, I'm wondering whether it would
21 be the wish of anyone here to translate your remarks, whether
22 Mr. Dick should translate your response. Mr. Joe, do you
23 have any suggestions as to what our procedure should be on
24 the question and answer?

25 MR. JOE: Well, I think if he
26 should stop and explain his remarks, every two or three

J. Burrell

1 sentences, I'm sure that would be of some benefit.

2 MR. CHAIRMAN: Could you do that
3 Mr. Burrell, please.

4 MR. BURRELL: Yes. Well, there
5 is the two phases -- there's the construction phase and
6 there is the operating and maintenance phase, and perhaps we
7 should deal with the construction phase first.

8 The construction will take place
9 over a three year period, as it is planned now -- 1979, 1980
10 and 1981 because the project is planned to be on delivering
11 gas for the first time on October 1, 1981. We have estimated
12 that the peak manpower requirement in the year 1980 and the
13 other years will be similar but perhaps just a little less than
14 that number, would be about twenty-three hundred construction
15 jobs.

16 Jobs will have to be filled by people
17 who have had years of experience in pipeline construction and
18 others won't. We have estimated that about sixty per cent of
19 the jobs can be filled by people who have not had previous
20 pipeline experience, and that's about fourteen hundred roughly
21 in comparison with the twenty-three hundred. So, it's
22 possible that if there were enough Yukoners that were inter-
23 ested in working on the pipeline, that those jobs could be
24 filled by Yukoners.

25 In the operating and maintenance
26 phase, we estimate there is a hundred and ninety jobs available

J. Burrell

1 in Yukon. Those could be filled by people who have not had
2 previous pipeline experience but could be trained to take
3 those jobs. Of those hundred and eighty-nine jobs, there
4 are about twenty-two of them in Watson Lake and half of those
5 would be -- could be filled by people who don't have previous
6 experience but could receive the training.

7 In addition to that, Westcoast
8 Transmission, which are going to build a pipeline south from
9 Watson Lake, would have twelve other employees in Watson for
10 a total of thirty-four.

11 The training for the operating and
12 maintenance positions, we already have a training program
13 that has been in operation now for seven years to train
14 northern people. This program is called the Nortran Program.

15 Northerners are taken to Alberta and given on-the-job
16 training in the Alberta Gas Trunk Line system. Then, they're
17 given training in the Trunk Line facility and when -- if our
18 pipeline is approved, we will take Yukoners and give them
19 the same training in the Alberta Gas Trunk Line system and
20 in Westcoast system.

21 So that when they receive the
22 training, they can come back to Yukon and take skilled jobs
23 on the pipeline and use the training that they have learned
24 in the Alberta Gas Trunk Line and Westcoast system.

25 Some of the northerners that have
26 taken training on Nortran, one has become a welder, others have

J. Burrell
Mr. Graham

1 become technicians and maintenance men. Right now on the
2 Nortran Program, about ninety per cent of the people on the
3 project are Native people. There are about a hundred and
4 twenty people on the Nortran Program and some are being
5 trained in pipeline operations and others are being trained
6 in processing plant work and other jobs which are in the
7 oil and gas industry.

8 Mrs. Johnson asked me to tell you
9 that she has the information forms for the Nortran Program
10 for anyone that is interested in finding out more about from
11 her.

12 MR. GRAHAM: Yes, you said there
13 is ninety per cent of the people were Native that you are
14 teaching down there. Where are they from? Are they from the
15 Yukon?

16 MR. BURRELL: Some are from the
17 Yukon and a number are from the Northwest Territories.
18 Actually, there are more from the Northwest Territories at
19 this time than there are from Yukon because up until a year
20 ago, most of the pipeline activities as far as northern
21 pipelines were concerned, were in the Northwest Territories.
22 But since our project has been put forward, there has been a
23 great deal of interest shown in the Nortran Program. We
24 have had people from the Nortran Group up interviewing people
25 and they've had discussions with Mrs. Johnson I know and
26 others.

Mr. Graham

1 MR. GRAHAM: I've got one of your
2 forms --

3 MR. BURRELL: Yes.

4 MR. GRAHAM: -- from Nortran. I've
5 already filled it out. It's sitting in my desk and it's been
6 sitting there for two months because I don't want to go down
7 to Alberta to take training but I want the training.

8 MR. BURRELL: Well, I can appreciate
9 that. Like I was saying earlier, that if you -- if the people
10 want to get the skill training necessary to be on the pipe-
11 line when the pipeline first becomes operational, then it's
12 -- they would have to go into an area where there is operating
13 pipelines in order to gather that experience. But, when the
14 pipeline becomes operational here, then we will provide the
15 same on-the-job training here in Yukon, so once the pipeline
16 is operational, you don't have to go out, you would get
17 that training right here at home.

18 I know the people that go down to
19 train, take their wives and families with them. That's some-
20 thing that's always happened, so they do -- they are able to
21 do that.

22 MR. GRAHAM: You were talking about
23 numbers like twenty-two from Watson Lake and half of that
24 -- half of them don't need training, so that means you're
25 going to have eleven people coming in that have been trained.
26 Will these people be -- once you have trained people like

Mr. Graham
Mr. Burrell

1 people from the North going down getting training and coming
2 back up, could they replace these eleven other people that
3 have been brought up?

4 MR. BURRELL: Well, certainly
5 our objective is to have -- over time -- is to have all
6 Yukoners employed on the pipeline, but there are a number of
7 jobs that -- on the pipeline -- which do require a number of
8 years of experience and it's those positions that we would
9 have to fill with experienced people. Then, as the Yukoners
10 became -- had more experience in the pipeline industry, then
11 they would become -- would then begin to assume jobs of
12 responsibility.

13 Really the object of the program
14 is to allow the Yukoners to get the skilled training and
15 then move into positions of supervisory responsibility as
16 they gain the experience with working on a pipeline.

17 MR. PHELPS: I'd just like that
18 to be cleared up because, there is no jobs -- I am sure --
19 that there is no jobs unless you take the Nortran Program.
20 When he says eleven or the twenty-two -- and correct me if
21 I'm wrong John -- those eleven, you have to get the training
22 and the other eleven, it takes time to fill, more experience,
23 but there is not eleven jobs without the Nortran training.
24 Is that right?

25 MR. BURRELL: There -- you know,
26 there'll be some jobs which the people here may be qualified

Mr. Burrell
Mr. Graham

1 for but what we're saying is that the skilled jobs -- the
2 technicians and the maintenance people and the welding areas
3 -- that's where you have to get the training, but there --
4 you know, there's jobs like clerical jobs and so on that could
5 be filled right off the bat by Yukoners. But the skilled jobs
6 that are required -- the skilled jobs that are required and
7 the skill positions that are required in order to operate
8 the pipeline, people would have to obtain these through the
9 Nortran Program. That's the reason it was set up, so that
10 the northern people could acquire these skills and assume
11 positions of responsibility in the pipeline operation.

12 MR. PHELPS: But how many jobs of
13 the twenty-two could be filled with no training?

14 MR. BURRELL: I'd have to look
15 that up and do a count but the majority of them would require
16 training -- the majority of them would require training.

17 MR. GRAHAM: Just to get off this
18 training and that for a moment, how much gas would be going
19 through the pipeline through the course of an hour when it
20 is in full swing?

21 MR. BURRELL: The -- it's twenty-
22 four hundred million a day so it would be a hundred million
23 an hour, cubic feet.

24 MR. GRAHAM: How fast can that
25 be shut down if there is a break?

26 MR. BURRELL: The valves can -- if

Mr. Graham
Mr. Burrell

1 there is a break in the line, the system works automatically,
2 the compressor stations shut down and the valves close
3 automatically, so it can be done in a very short period of
4 time.

5 MR. GRAHAM: Okay, say an
6 oil spill has happened, what procedures would be going
7 through for the cleanup of it?

8 MR. BURRELL: Well, first of all,
9 our pipeline will be transporting natural gas and natural
10 gas isn't like gasoline or oil. If there was a line break
11 and as I was mentioning this afternoon, breaks do occur
12 but they're very rare, but if one did occur, gas is like air,
13 you can't see it and it's lighter than air, so if there was
14 a line break, it would rise and it's not like oil or gasoline
15 which goes on the ground. It rises into the atmosphere so
16 it doesn't spill on the ground. Natural gas -- yes it is
17 -- natural gas pipeline.

18 You know, one of the
19 things I could do, is I could from my information sheets
20 there, I could go through the jobs that we have designated
21 for Watson Lake and indicate which of those -- what the jobs
22 are and what the training positions are if you'd like to do
23 that, because that would I think, would tend to answer the
24 question which you raised earlier, whatever you wish.

25 MR. PHELPS: Yeah, I'd rather
26 like to see that.

Mr. Burrell
Mr. Graham
Ms. Johnson

2378

1 MR. BURRELL: Okay.

2 MR. GRAHAM: I think there should
3 be a lot more information on this pipeline brought to the
4 people to the communities, because I tried going around today
5 to get people to come to this meeting but they wouldn't come
6 because they didn't know of anything, but then they should
7 have come to learn but they didn't -- they just didn't know
8 anything about it. I'd like to see a lot more -- I'd like
9 to see that communication gap brought in a little bit more.

10 MR. BURRELL: Right. We do have
11 people that are stationed full time in Yukon and we have an
12 office in Whitehorse and certainly we'll be visiting the
13 communities on a regular basis and providing information and
14 we'd be pleased to do that.

15 MR. GRAHAM: All right.

16 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very
17 much sir, for those questions and comments. Ms. Johnson?

18 MS. JOHNSON: Yes, I would like
19 to ask this fellow here, are the communities going to
20 benefit from this pipeline going through, such as taking
21 Watson Lake -- the map that I'd seen was going to go through
22 the Cassiar turnoff, is that right?

23 MR. BURRELL: Yes, that's correct.

24 MS. JOHNSON: Is there going to be
25 any gas line taken into -- could be into Watson Lake?

26 MR. BURRELL: Yes, part of our

1 proposal is to make gas available to the Yukon communities
2 along the highway, which one is Watson Lake.

3 MS. JOHNSON: Do they have to have
4 a certain number of people in the community before the gas
5 is brought into them?

6 MR. BURRELL: Normally, that's the
7 case. What happens is that a survey is done of the area to
8 determine how many people want gas at the price and then you
9 determine how many people will take gas and then from that,
10 it's decided whether the distribution system can be put in.
11 We feel that the price which natural gas will be available
12 at the -- to Yukon communities, is such that it will be very
13 attractive in that a good number of people -- a majority of
14 the people would take natural gas.

15 As an example, we estimate in the
16 year -- in the fifth year of operation, that if a residence
17 was to use natural gas in Watson Lake as opposed to oil, that
18 we have estimated the saving would be somewhere between five
19 and six hundred dollars a year for a resident. We think
20 that the price of gas can be delivered to the communities at
21 a price -- at a saving that a majority of the people would
22 want to take gas.

23 MS. JOHNSON: Thank you.

24 MR. GRAHAM: Can I ask you another
25 question. Would this pipeline be above ground or would it be
26 buried?

Mr. Burrell
Mr. Graham

2380

1 MR. BURRELL: No, it's entirely
2 buried.

3 MR. GRAHAM: Oh, it is buried.

4 MR. BURRELL: Yes.

5 MR. GRAHAM: Well, how is the gas
6 going to go to the air if it is buried?

7 MR. BURRELL: Well, what happens
8 is that if you have a leak, it bubbles up through the ground
9 and it goes to atmosphere that way or if you have a rupture
10 which as I said before, can happen, but doesn't happen very
11 often, then there is a force there which causes the ground
12 to blow up and you have a crater there and the gas then
13 releases to atmosphere. Like I say, it happens -- it doesn't
14 happen very often and -- but that is what would happen if it
15 did occur.

16 MR. GRAHAM: How long would it
17 take for this pipeline to go through the Yukon?

18 MR. BURRELL: We're estimating that
19 the pipeline construction itself would take place in the
20 years 1979, '80 and '81 and that first gas deliveries would
21 occur October 1, 1981.

22 MR. GRAHAM: Twenty-three hundred
23 people working on this pipeline when it comes through the
24 Yukon, is that right?

25 MR. BURRELL: We've estimated that
26 the peak manpower during the summer of 1980 would be twenty-

Mr. Burrell
Mr. Graham
Mr. McIntosh

1 three hundred and that there would be similar numbers in the
2 summer of '79 and in the winter of '80, '80 and '81, but that's
3 the peak requirement -- twenty-three hundred workers -- yes.

4 MR. GRAHAM: Could you see this
5 pipeline being held off for a ten year period to have our
6 people educated and prepared for this pipeline coming through?

7 MR. BURRELL: We think it's
8 extremely important that the Native situation on the Native
9 land matters be properly established, but we believe that
10 that could take place in less than ten years. We would hope
11 that we could, if the matter wasn't fully implemented at that
12 time in the period we wanted to build the pipeline, that we
13 could sit down and negotiate an arrangement whereby the pipe-
14 line could go forward, even though perhaps all of the matters
15 associated with the land claim was not completed.

16 MR. GRAHAM: Myself, I'd like to
17 see the land claims completely settled long before this
18 pipeline goes through for reasons of, mainly of education
19 and preparation for the people.

20 I think that's all I have to say
21 for now.

22 MR. CHAIRMAN: All right, thank
23 you again sir for those questions and comments.

24 I'll ask if someone else now is
25 ready to come forward. Mr. McIntosh, I believe.

26 MR. MCINTOSH: That is correct.

Mr. McIntosh

1 MR. CHAIRMAN: You made a submission
2 this afternoon. We look forward to hearing from you again,
3 Mr. McIntosh.

4 MR. McINTOSH: Thank you. I have
5 a couple of notes here. In the last twenty-five years, I've
6 been working with the Indians and Eskimos throughout Canada
7 in renewable and non-renewable resources in the field. The
8 last thirteen years I have been in the Liard area.

9 I would like to recommend the
10 Alaska pipeline route be approved and constructed as soon as
11 possible down the Alaska Highway. There would be far least
12 damage that could occur to the environment, and to the people,
13 along this route than either the Coastal route or the Mackenzie.

14 We should get some development in
15 the territory such as smelters and other side industries,
16 rather than ship all the natural resources out as is being
17 done at the present time. Possibly we might rise from
18 this colonious status that we are now in, to possibly
19 Provincial status with some increased population.

20 At present, in this particular area,
21 we are in a stagnant state such as LIP grants, Unemployment
22 Insurance, welfare grants, school upgrading grants, sawmill
23 grants, et cetera, et cetera, all of no production. With
24 production development, we may get integration of the people,
25 not segretation which is now building up at an alarming rate
26 in this particular area. People are starting to look at one

Mr. McIntosh
Father Gilbaud

1 person and another and say, oh, he's Indian or he's White or
2 he's Scotch or he's Czech or he's Polack, it's time we became
3 Canadians. That's all.

4 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very much,
5 Mr. McIntosh for those comments.

6 Can I invite someone else to come
7 forward? Yes sir?

8 FATHER GUILBAUD: My name is
9 Walter Gilbaud. I have been nearly thirty years in the
10 Yukon. We have known many of the citizens who were here since
11 nearly thirty years.

12 On this question of the pipeline,
13 likely it would bring money, but it is my opinion that money
14 is not the only thing. Thirty years ago, Indians had very
15 little money, they had a very tough life, . . . it's my impression
16 they were much more happy than they are now. Now, they have
17 lots of money compared to what it was thirty years ago.
18 It seems to me there is lots of sadness among many of them.
19 Lots of things have been destroyed among them.

20 One sign of this sadness is the
21 number of suicides, attempted suicides and very frequent tempt-
22 tation of suicide and more money will bring more booze and
23 as the Government of the Yukon itself has recognized, it is a
24 problem number one in the Yukon and it surely is a very
25 important problem in Liard and more money won't make that
26 problem more easy.

Father Gilbaud
Mr. Joe

1 Besides that, the Indians have a
2 right in this country and if they let the Government do what-
3 ever he wants with this pipeline, they will have politically
4 no weight when they will talk, they will -- they are saying
5 we will have no weight whenever we talk about land claims.
6 This is why it is my opinion that the rights of the Indian
7 be protected and have their land claims settled first.

8 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very much,
9 Father Gilbuad for your comments. Okay, can I ask if anyone
10 else has an opinion to state or a question to ask at this
11 point.

12 MR. JOE: I'm not really working
13 for the CYI, I'm working for a lawyer in Whitehorse. I'm
14 still an articling law student, but I do have some information
15 concerning land claims.

16 I believe in the Watson Lake area,
17 you should have a contact person for land claims and he should
18 be hired by the people in the Liard area. I don't really
19 know who that person is and that person should be responsible
20 for contacting all of the people -- all of the Indian people
21 -- in the Liard area and telling them basically, what is
22 happening on land claims talks in the whole Yukon.

23 A VOICE: Somebody in Whitehorse?

24 MR. JOE: Yeah, the land claims
25 meetings are being carried out by the negotiators for the
26 Council for Yukon Indians and all of the meetings are held

Mr. Joe
Mrs. Bjorkman

1 between the Federal Government and the Territorial Government
2 and the Indian people and those meetings are held in White-
3 horse.

4 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you Mr. Joe.
5 Can I ask if anyone else would like
6 to -- yes?

7 MRS. BJORKMAN: I am Mrs. Bjorkman.
8 I've lived in Watson Lake for fifteen years and I would say
9 that I am in favour of the pipeline, very much so. We'll have
10 more people coming to the Yukon every year so we have to have
11 jobs.

12 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very much,
13 Mrs. Bjorkman. Can I ask if anyone else has an opinion to
14 state or a question to ask concerning the pipeline.

15 If no one has immediately, I'd
16 propose -- I'd like to propose a coffee break, but it would
17 have to be a coffee break without coffee, because I don't
18 think the coffee urn is working, so I'm going to suggest
19 that we adjourn for about fifteen minutes and then come back.

20 I mentioned earlier on that Mr.
21 Burrell of the pipeline company has some slides that might
22 help explain the proposal and maybe we could have those right
23 after coffee.

24 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED).
25
26

1 PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT

2 MR. CHAIRMAN: I suggest we get
3 under way then, and, Mr. Burrell, whenever you're ready.

4 MR. BURRELL: This shows the
5 ownership structure of Foothills Pipe Lines. Foothills is a
6 Canadian owned company. Foothills Pipe Lines (Yukon) Ltd.
7 are owned 100 per cent by Foothills Pipe Lines, which is the
8 company which is proposing the Maple Leaf Project in the,
9 along the Mackenzie Valley and it, in turn, is owned by Al-
10 berta Gas Trunk Line, at 70 per cent, and Westcoast, at 30
11 per cent.

12 Yes, okay now? Can everybody
13 pretty well...?

14 This is the project which we
15 are proposing to bring gas from Prudhoe Bay to market areas in
16 the lower 48. The section in Alaska will be built by the Al-
17 can Pipeline section in the Yukon, which is the one that Foot-
18 hills (Yukon) is proposing to build, of course, through the
19 Yukon. Westcoast will build a portion in British Columbia and
20 the section in Alberta will be built by Alberta Gas Trunk Line.
21 Part of the gas will go down to the California market area and
22 part of the gas will go way down into the Chicago area.

23 It's a 48 inch line and, as I
24 mentioned before, it's a buried line. It will plan to start
25 operation in October 1, 1981.

26 This shows the planned construction

1 for the project. We have what we refer to as seven "construc-
2 tion spreads". The seventh one is the one of most concern to
3 the people in Watson Lake. It will be built in the summer of
4 1980. The other sections will be built, as I mentioned, in
5 '79 and in the winter of '81. And in the winter of 1980.

6 There are compressor stations
7 which will be located along the line also. As I mentioned,
8 the closest compressor station to Watson Lake will be about
9 20 miles from Watson Lake and it will be built in 1981-82,
10 to be on line in January 1, '83.

11 In addition to that, of course,
12 as I mentioned earlier, Westcoast Transmission will be build-
13 ing the line from Watson Lake, south across British Columbia.
14 They are proposing to construct the section through here in the
15 summer of 1981 and they plan a construction camp very close to
16 the Cassiar road tie-in with the Alaska Highway and that would
17 have approximately 800 men.

18 This is the forecast of construc-
19 tion man power requirements. And, I was mentioning earlier,
20 the peak is about 2,300, occurring in the summer of 1980, and
21 you can see that in other years, what the requirements are.
22 For instance, in '81, the peak requirement is around 1,100 and
23 it varies from year to year, as you can see. This period in
24 here is the period in which there is no construction.

25 This is just a close-up of the
26 construction in the Watson Lake area. You can see that this

1 section we build in the summer 1980. This will be the loca-
2 tion of the compressor station and this will be the compressor-
3 the construction camp, about 50 miles from Watson Lake. Then,
4 of course, the Westcoast system, which I mentioned earlier.

5 We have a series of slides now,
6 to just give you some idea of the construction of a pipeline.

7 This is the clearing and grading
8 stage, where they're making your right-of-way, so the equip-
9 ment can work on to lay the pipe.

10 This is a grader. This particular
11 slide is in the prairies, but what they're doing is leveling
12 the right-of-way so that the equipment can work on it.

13 Pipe is stocked, stocked in stock-
14 pile sites. Generally, the pipe is brought up by railroad and
15 then it's off-loaded on to the trucks and put in stock pile
16 sites.

17 And then, when they're ready to
18 start construction of the pipeline, they take the pipe from
19 the stockpile sites and lay it along the right-of-way.

20 Even though they level off the
21 right-of-way so the equipment can work, there are some valleys
22 or hills of which the pipe has to go over and so this is a
23 bending machine. It's just a big hydraulic machine which bends
24 the pipe to fit the contour of the land.

25 This is called a "lining up pro-
26 cess" and what it is it's just the joining of two sections of

1 pipe together so that they can be welded - bringing them to-
2 gether so they can be welded.

3 And this is a welder welding the
4 two pipes together, which were just joined together as shown
5 in the previous slide.

6 This is one of the highly skilled
7 jobs, which are required on pipeline construction. And gener-
8 ally, these workers, along with side boom operators, have
9 considerable number of years of pipeline experience.

10 This is another method by which
11 welding is done and this is automatic welding machine. Rather
12 than a man doing it manually, this machine does it automatical-
13 ly.

14 In the cold weather, they will
15 put tents around the welding area so that the wind and the
16 cold doesn't - to enable us to have a good weld so that the
17 wind and the cold weather doesn't affect the welding area.

18 And this is what a finished weld
19 looks like. And all welds, when they are finished, are x-rayed
20 to determine if there are any flaws in the weld, and if there
21 are, the welds are repaired and re-x-rayed to be certain that
22 they are proper welds.

23 This is the ditching machine.
24 You can see that they're digging a trench to put the pipe in.
25 Generally, we would have about, oh, two feet of cover, two and
26 a half feet of cover on top of the pipe. So that means that

1 this would be somewhere in the order of six and a half feet
2 deep, in that order.

3 This is the ditching machine behind
4 here and certain area that it's difficult for the machine to
5 do, to dig, well, this, a back-hoe is in digging out an area
6 that the machine wasn't able to dig.

7 This is what a finished ditch
8 looks like. And they lay the pipe in this.

9 In order to protect the pipe from
10 corrosion, it's coated and this is the first step in the appli-
11 cation of a coating, in order to protect the pipe, and this is
12 cleaning. And it's being, the pipe is being cleaned off so
13 that you can put the tape on, or the coating.

14 This is the first part of the
15 coating, just to get the pipe conditioned to take the coating
16 and wrapping.

17 This is the wrapping machine.
18 This is fiberglass tape that they wrap around the pipe for its
19 whole length, as I said before, to prevent corrosion.

20 This man, this worker here is
21 checking to see if there are any flaws in the coating material.
22 And if he finds one then they make a manual repair. They pour
23 tar on it and they put the fiberglass coating on top of it.

24 Now, with the piping wrapped,
25 they, these are side boom tractors and these are also very
26 highly skilled pipeline operators. They're getting ready to

1 lower the pipe into the ditch.

2 Side booms again lowering the
3 pipe into the ditch.

4 Part of the pipe is in the ditch
5 and you can see just how flexible the pipe is.

6 This is a pipeline spread. These
7 are the activities that go on. As we showed you in previous
8 slides, the various activities that are involved with instal-
9 ling a pipeline, these, this slide generally shows all these
10 activities together. You can see that this is the coating
11 and wrapping machine and they're coating a pipe, they're coat-
12 ing it here and they're re-welding it up here, and, as you can
13 see, they're putting it in the ditch at this point here.

14 These are a valve assembly. The
15 valve assembly at compressor stations, you need a valve assem-
16 bly in order to allow the gas to go into the compressor sta-
17 tions and you put an assembly similiar to that in the line to
18 enable that to happen.

19 Now they're backfilling. You see
20 the pipe is in the ditch here and now they're just covering
21 the ditch over.

22 Now they're grading the ditches,
23 the pipe is buried and they're now grading over the right-of-
24 way to level it off again to the condition that it was before.

25 And this is a machine that mixes
26 the soil together so that the, it can be revegetated through

1 here.

2 This is a finished - this is
3 what the right-of-way looks like after they've completed their
4 grading of it.

5 I must also comment that before
6 a pipeline goes into service, it has, it's tested with water,
7 generally up to one and a quarter times its operating pressure
8 for 24 hours, just to be sure that there are no flaws.
9 A pipeline is not allowed to be put into service until that
10 test has been performed and performed successfully.

11 This is a picture of what a
12 right-of-way would, a right-of-way would look like it it
13 was, when it's finished and has, the vegetation has grown
14 back.

15 Another picture.

16 This is a road crossing and this
17 is a power line and the road crossing for the pipeline is here,
18 there are two markers, which denotes the crossing.

19 This is what it looks like from
20 the ground. These are the milepost markers so that when you
21 fly the right-of-way to, for maintenance purposes, they can
22 determine what point they're at. This just gives you the mile-
23 post indication.

24 As I mentioned previously, the,
25 I think it was this afternoon, that the, when they put a pipe-
26 line below the roadway, they auger, the drill underneath the

1 road and they don't cut the road open and put the pipe through
2 they auger underneath it so that the traffic can continue to
3 flow. This is one of the auguring devices for drilling a
4 hole underneath the roadway to put the pipe in.

5 This is a picture of laying a
6 piece of pipe across the river. The installation of a
7 pipeline in the river is, the timing of it is determined for
8 us by our environmental people who will tell us what the proper
9 timing is to put a pipeline across the river, so we don't in-
10 terfer with the migration or the spawning of fish.

11 And this is a finished, this is
12 completed river crossing. You can - the pipe goes across,
13 underneath the river here, and you can see the two markers.

14 And, pipelines that are put under-
15 neath the roads or put under the rivers are extra heavy wall-
16 pipe, much heavier than what it would be through here, for
17 safety purposes, and also, the pipe is buried deeper, under-
18 neath the river to prevent any washout of the pipe.

19 This is a compressor station
20 construction. This is the compressor unit and the foundation.

21 This is the building going up
22 and that's the compressor in there as you looked at in the
23 previous slide.

24 This is the piping within a
25 compressor building, a compressor station site, and you can
26 see it's buried also.

1 And this is the compressor and
2 the reason you have a compressor is that as the gas flows
3 down the pipeline, it loses pressure because it rubs against
4 the side of the pipe. In order to have an efficient pipe-
5 line, you have to have it operating at a high pressure and
6 so you install compressor stations to recover that pressure.
7 And all this compressor is a big fan, and the gas goes into
8 it and comes out the top of the fan and into the pipeline
9 at a higher pressure. And it's driven by gas turbine, just
10 like you'd see on the Canadian Pacific Airlines that land in
11 Watson Lake and in Whitehorse, the motors that are on those.

12 And this is a completed compres-
13 sor station. This is a, there's a compressor installed in
14 this building and this would be the control building. In
15 the stations which we'd install up here, we would only have
16 this building and this building. This is another compressor
17 unit, the second unit and we don't propose to have that in our
18 installations.

19 This is the compressor site from
20 the air.

21 Very quickly, we plan on putting
22 in our Operating and Maintenance phase, we plan on having an
23 operating/maintenance base at Beaver Creek, Haines Junction,
24 Teslin and here in Watson Lake and Whitehorse would be our
25 head office. And, as I mentioned, there would be 22 employ-
26 ment positions in these four locations and 100 in Whitehorse.

1 This is a service centre in
2 Calgary. It would be similiar to the building that we might,
3 that we would construct in Whitehorse.

4 This is gas dispatch. This man
5 would be located in Whitehorse and would be able to control
6 the compressor stations from Whitehorse. He would know
7 whether anything went wrong with a compressor station, be-
8 cause these lights would light up and tell him if there was
9 something wrong, and if there was, then he would call out a,
10 someone from the area to go out and fix it, or the compressor
11 station would shut down automatically if a problem came up.
12 It's very, it's quite a highly automated operation.

13 This is an area office built in
14 Calgary, but it would be very similiar to the one that we
15 might build here in Watson Lake .

16 And this is another shot of that
17 same building.

18 That pretty well completes the
19 slides.

20 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you, Mr.
21 Burrell for that presentation.

22 If somebody's close to a light
23 switch, maybe they can let us have some light.

24 And, just while that's happening,
25 Mr. Burrell has indicated that he'd welcome a chance to
26 clarify a couple of points that were made earlier.

Mr. Chairman
Mr. Burrell

Mr. Burrell?

MR. BURRELL: A question was asked as to how many training positions there would be available here and, as Mr. Phelps suggested, I looked at the breakdown of the number of positions that are available in the Watson Lake area for our system and, about two or three positions could be filled locally, without having previous pipeline experience. The balance of the positions that I talked about, the balance of the eleven positions, would require training and require that the people go outside to Alberta, in order to acquire that training. But there are two or three positions that would not require that people go outside in order to be hired.

The other point I wanted to mention, too, was one of the people were asking about information regarding the pipeline. We did have a model display that we brought around and I believe it was brought here and I guess a number of people didn't have a chance to see it, and if they are interested in seeing it, we'd be pleased to bring it back, if they'd let us know.

MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you, Mr. Burrell.

Could I ask, please, if anyone has either a question arising of that presentation or any other kind of question or whether they would like to make a statement or express an opinion to the Inquiry about the

1 pipeline. We would like to keep the community hearings as
2 informal as possible, so please don't hesitate to come for-
3 ward simply because you don't have a prepared statement or
4 anything very lengthy to present. We're here to get as many
5 opinions as we can. Anything that worries you about the
6 proposal to build a pipeline, any kind of question.

7 Yes, sir, would you like to
8 come forward to the microphone.

9 MR. DICK: Does the pipeline
10 bother you or what?

11 MR. CHAIRMAN: Pardon?

12 MR. DICK: Does the pipeline
13 bother you? Does it bother you or not?

14 MR. CHAIRMAN: Well, our job,
15 sir, is to find out if there's anything about the pipeline
16 that bothers the people who live here, because.....

17 MR. DICK: Well, it's a free
18 world, isn't it ----- go through with it - the hell
19 with the rest.

20 MR. CHAIRMAN: All right, if
21 that completes your comment.....

22 MR. DICK: Yes, I don't care,
23 I don't care.

24 MR. CHAIRMAN: All right, thank
25 you very much, sir, for your opinion.

26 MR. GRAHAM: I'm still against

Tom Graham
Mr. Chairman
Mr. Burrell

2398.

1 the pipeline, because he says he could, if there's an accident,
2 a breakage, it could be shut off very quickly, but that's
3 what they said about the North Sea and it took them two, two,
4 three days to shut it off after it broke open. I don't think
5 we could afford that much gas going into Nisutlin Bay or into
6 Teslin Lake or into Yukon River. I think it would cause too
7 much environmental damage. If that broke under water in the
8 middle of winter. What would happen if that pipeline broke
9 under water in the middle of winter?

10 MR. CHAIRMAN: Well, if you'd
11 just to remain there sir, I'll ask Mr. Burrell if he would
12 respond to that question.

13 MR. BURRELL: If it was a rupture
14 of a pipeline, and here again I have to mention that the Alber-
15 ta Gas Trunk Line have never had a pipeline leak in a river
16 crossing, but if it did break, it would depend upon the thick-
17 ness of the ice, it would tend to, and depending upon the size
18 of the rupture, if it was not just a bubble, but a rupture
19 itself, it would flow upward and would blow the ice up. Now,
20 and then it would release into the atmosphere.

21 Also, if it was a, if it was
22 just a bubble, or if it was a leak that didn't, if the ice
23 was too thick for it, to cause it to blow it, then we would
24 have sensing devices which would result in the pressure loss
25 being sensed because ^{of} a loose in a gas flow, and, then the
26 valves would close.

1 MR. GRAHAM: That's what you said
2 about the North Sea, you said you had all sorts of automatic
3 valves on that and they never worked.

4 MR. BURRELL: Well, that's a,
5 I suppose that's a true point. The thing is, with the North
6 Sea, of course, was that the gas, or the oil, was coming out
7 of the well, whereas in our situation, it's coming in a pipe-
8 line. The valves would then shut down and
9 stop the flow of the gas. Now, I guess you're saying that
10 perhaps the operators wouldn't, they wouldn't work. I suppose
11 that's a possibility. Anything, I guess, is a possibility,
12 but if it didn't work, then the gas would continue to blow
13 out and the operators would, the operators being the gas
14 dispatchers in the dispatch centre, would sense that and
15 would have people go out immediately and see what the situation
16 was. If the operators didn't work, and when I say
17 operators, I mean automatic valve operators, didn't work,
18 then it would be sensed by the people operating the system
19 in the Whitehorse dispatch centre and they would send people
20 out to find out what the problem was and would close the
21 valves manually.

22 MR. GRAHAM: You say that all
23 this gas goes straight into the air. Okay, so you get a
24 break in the water, you're going to have to walk over to
25 where that break was after it had been shut off, and drink
26 that water and there will be nothing wrong?

Mr. Burrell
Mr. Graham

2400

1 MR. BURRELL: It would bubble
2 up through the water and it would go to the atmosphere. The
3 information that we have is that the gas is not soluble in
4 water so it would rise and go out of the water into the atmos-
5 phere. The information that we have is that it would have
6 no harm at all on the fish, other than if there was an explo-
7 sion, it may kill some fish at that location, but, afterwards,
8 it would have no affect on the fish.

9 MR. GRAHAM: How wide is that,
10 is the slash that goes through where the pipeline is buried?

11 MR. BURRELL: How wide is the
12 right-of-way? One hundred and twenty feet.

13 MR. GRAHAM: And that's all re-
14 planted again, after the pipeline is put in?

15 MR. BURRELL: Yes, our program
16 is that we would revegetate the pipeline right-of way. There
17 are portions of the right-of-way which our revegetation consul-
18 tants have told us will revegetate naturally as quickly as it
19 would if we planted seeds, grass seeds. It's our intention
20 that in those areas that we would allow the pipeline right-
21 of-way to revegetate itself. And the other areas where re-
22 vegetation would be necessary, then we would be planting grass,
23 or sowing grass seeds to revegetate the area. Now it would
24 be buried.

25 MR. GRAHAM: How flexible is
26 that? Frost-heave won't break it or anything? It won't break

1 it or anything? It's quite a flexible line?

2 MR. BURRELL: The line is
3 flexible and will take quite a bit of differential movement,
4 but, the information that we have had from our consultants
5 is that frost-heave in our system will not be a problem,
6 because we only intend to chill the first 40 miles of pipe-
7 line and the soil conditions, there are not conducive to
8 frost-heave. In certain areas where there may be a possibil-
9 ity, because of the soil conditions, then we would replace the
10 soil with non-, with soil that isn't susceptible frost-heave.

11 The pipeline, as I showed in one
12 slide, the pipeline is quite flexible. Remember the slide
13 we had where part of it was in the ditch and part of it was
14 up on the ground? Well, you can see that the pipeline really
15 isn't that rigid. It is quite flexible and will move.

16 MR. GRAHAM: Okay, say I have a
17 trapline and your pipeline is going to go right through it.
18 How will I be compensated for that?

19 MR. BURRELL: Compensations for
20 damage on a trapline? Well, we have a policy on that that,
21 and we know it's important, it's an important factor, and
22 we say that want to, and will, work with the Trappers Associa-
23 tion to set up a procedure which will set out how the compen-
24 sation should be paid for any damages that result to the trap-
25 lines from our pipeline operations, whether it be in construc-
26 tion or in the operations phase. Then everybody will know

1 what the procedure is as to how these compensation matters
2 will be compensated. And then, if there is a claim made,
3 then we would look to the Band Council or the Trappers Assoc-
4 iation to advise us on what the claims settlements should be
5 and, based upon that advice, we would pay the compensation
6 for any, for the damages which we have caused. The
7 other thing, too, is that in many cases people have said that
8 the timing for payment of these, of compensation, sometimes
9 takes quite awhile and we have said that we will make this
10 compensation payment within one month's time. From the time
11 the claim is made.

12 MR. GRAHAM: I would like, I
13 would like to see another, I would like to see this happen
14 again around here. Have you guys come back, show your slides
15 and have more questions and answers when people have learned
16 more about it, like, do you have pamphlets that you can hand
17 out to people to know more about this or something?

18 MR BURRELL: We can, as Foothills,
19 we can come back, and, as I mentioned earlier, we have a
20 model display, which is a model display of a compressor sta-
21 tion picture you saw. It's an operating model. We have
22 models that show how pipelines are put under rivers and under
23 roads and we have photographs which show how pipeline is con-
24 structed and what activities take place in the various, in
25 the Whitehorse, say in the area office, and in Watson Lake.

26 We also have a brochure and will be pleased to make those

1 available, and, we did bring that display here once, but I
2 guess a number of people didn't have a chance to see it, but
3 we'd be pleased to do it again.

4 Now, we can do that as Foothills,
5 but, I can't speak for Dean Lysyk's Inquiry, but, what he
6 would do with respect to coming back.

7 MR. CHAIRMAN: We have a diffi-
8 cult time problem and we had not planned on taking a second
9 swing through the communities. It's only when we've been to
10 a community and we've been unable to hear everyone who's
11 ready to tell us something. For example, we were at Burwash
12 Landing last week and we were not able to hear everyone who
13 had something to say, so we're going back there this Saturday.
14 But, we had not planned, and really time isn't going to allow
15 us to take a second swing through the communities generally.

16 MR. GRAHAM: Is there some place
17 where we could, say, if I have another question, I'd phone
18 or write someplace to get...?

19 MR. CHAIRMAN: Yes.

20 MR. GRAHAM:say, my opinions
21 heard?

22 MR. CHAIRMAN: Yes, I guess there
23 are a couple of possibilities, apart from Foothills company
24 itself. We do have, in our offices in Whitehorse, what we
25 call a viewing room, which has some materials relating to
26 the proposal to build a pipeline, though I realize that's not

Mr. Graham

1 much use unless you happen to be in Whitehorse or can arrange
2 to visit us there.

3 In terms of specific answers to
4 specific questions, I, probably the best thing for you to do
5 would be to write to the Pipe Line company and see if they
6 can supply you with the information or the data that you have
7 in mind.

8 The other possibility would be,
9 if you were able, to attend a hearing at one of the other
10 places we're visiting. We'd be pleased to leave with you a
11 schedule of the hearing. Basically, we go from here to Teslin
12 tomorrow and then we move to the off-highway communities for
13 the rest of this week and all of next week. Then at the end
14 of June we come back to Whitehorse and start up with the for-
15 mal hearings during the day. We also have the community type
16 hearings going during the evenings for as long as necessary
17 to hear everything that anyone might want to say.

18 MR. GRAHAM: Okay, thank you.

19 MR. PHELPS: Just one point,
20 sorry, you can write, if you have some more opinions, you'd
21 like to just send a letter, it would be just part of the -
22 it would become part of the same record if you sent a letter
23 to us. And the address for us is: 4th Floor, Lynn Building,
24 in Whitehorse.

25 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you. I
26 just might add to that, if you are writing us, apart from

1 questions that you might have, we also welcome any suggestions
2 that you might want to pass along about the way certain pro-
3 might
4 blems/be either solved or at least be, problems could be made
5 less difficult ones.

6 Mrs. Johnson, were you indicat-
7 ing a moment ago that you had a comment?

8 SALLY JOHNSON: I was just won-
9 dering, I was just asking Paul, would there be a chance that
10 questions
11 we could have someone answer /on the CBC, through CBC, that
12 we can ask them from our communities? Maybe tonight we have
13 not thought of something, after you leave, if you have an
14 open mike program, that might have someone who would be there
15 to answer questions?

16 MR. CHAIRMAN: That's something,
17 the question is addressed to the CBC or to us.

18 MISS JOHNSON: I ask you if I
19 go and see the boss of CBC - I'm going up there in about 10
20 days - would someone be willing to answer questions on a open
21 debate thing? If we can phone in and ask questions that we're
22 wanting answers for?

23 MR. CHAIRMAN: Well, we hadn't
24 really thought about it and therefore hadn't discussed it,
25 but in principle, I can't see any problem with that kind of
26 arrangement. I guess the one thing there, insofar as the
27 pipeline company that is making the proposal, by and large the
28 Board doesn't really put itself in the place of the pipeline

Mr. Burrell

1 company, in terms of either explaining what they propose to
2 do or, you know, problems with their proposal. Though it may
3 be that it would be useful to involve in such a program some-
4 one who could speak of the company, because we certainly
5 don't.

6 Okay, is there anyone else who
7 has an opinion to express or a question to ask. Yes.

8
9
10 MR. CHAIRMAN: And, as you no
11 doubt know, they also said there should be a ten year period.
12 So that's the opinion that's been taken by the CYI to this
13 Inquiry.

14 FATHER GUILBAUD: In case of a break,
15 is there serious danger of fire to this gas, and is the air
16 poisoned by this gas?

17 MR. CHAIRMAN: Mr. Burrell,
18 would you like to respond to that, please?

19 MR. BURRELL: Yes, if there is
20 a pipeline break a fire can occur. It doesn't occur all the
21 time, but it can occur. As far as poisoning, the gas, the
22 air, in the immediate vicinity above the leak there would
23 be mostly hydrocarbons or gas, but that would dissipate in
24 the air and there would be no problem once it got circulated
25 in the air there would be no problem, but certainly above
26 the break, there would be, there would be a lot, there'd be

1 gas and there, it could burn, yes, and there has been fires
2 with re - as a result of line breaks, but not always. But,
3 the one thing is that the pipeline right-of-way would be 120
4 feet wide, so in a sense it acts as a, it acts as a fire
5 break. There have been fires in the Trunk Line system, but
6 the experience that they have encountered is that if the for-
7 est had, if there was a fire in the forest that it burned,
8 think it was two to five acres before it was put out in the
9 immediate vicinity.

10 MR. CHAIRMAN: Does anyone else
11 have an opinion to express or a question to ask? Just to
12 remind you again, it's important that we get as good a read-
13 ing as we can of your reaction to the pipeline proposal.

14 Mr. Roget, yes, sir?

15 MR. ROGET: I think the pipeline
16 is a great thing for this country, and that, same as the
17 mining has, too, it will create a lot of industry for one
18 thing. I can't see no damage to it, because I was out
19 there on that, I was on that tour this winter and saw the
20 whole situation and there's no possible damage it can do to
21 anything, unless they decide to pump oil through it, and
22 that's a different kettle of fish. But, my opinion is that
23 it's a good thing for the country and that's it, that's my
24 opinion.

25 MR. CHAIRMAN: Okay, thank you
26 very much, Mr. Roget.

Mr. Burrell,

1 Anyone else who would like to
2 come forward and tell us what they think is right or wrong
3 with the pipeline or ask a question about it?

4 Is it just pumping natural gas?
5 That's the proposal, yes.

6 I think, Mr. Burrell, that 25
7 years, plus, I think you have been saying, Mr. Burrell, that
8 perhaps 28 years might be an estimate in terms of the reserves
9 that have been identified so far.

10 MR. BURRELL: And there's a good
11 potential beyond that.

12 MR. CHAIRMAN: Well, the oil
13 in Prudhoe goes the all-Alaska route, down the Alyeska pipe-
14 line and then it goes out by tanker, but there's no proposal
15 at the moment anyway, to move Alaskan oil through Canada.
16 As I say, nobody's proposing to do that now, anyway.

17 I'm sorry, sir, I didn't catch
18 your comment.

19

20

21 MR. CHAIRMAN: Just natural gas,
22 it's the proposal at the present time.

23

24

25

26

MR. PHELPS: I was just wondering

Mr. Burrell, Miss Johnson

1 John, can you tell us - I think what the question is, is it
2 possible to put crude through that pipeline?

3 A VOICE: You've got pumps
4 all the way.

5 MR. BURRELL: It's a different
6 design altogether. It's designed for a natural gas pipeline
7 compressor. In the oil system you would use pumps. You'd
8 have to redesign your system. The other thing, too, you'd
9 have to look at the gradient of the pipelines to see whether
10 in fact you could move the oil, because natural gas can move
11 over much more rugged terrain or higher terrain than can an
12 oil pipeline. So you'd have to check your line to see whether
13 in fact you could move your oil. We haven't done that and
14 we don't intend to because our proposal is, in fact, to move
15 natural gas.

16 MISS JOHNSON: I have a question
17 I want to ask you, Mr. Burrell. Do they have these breathers
18 and how far apart are they? The same as Westcoast Transmis-
19 sion?

20 MR. BURRELL: I'm sorry, I don't
21 know what you're referring to as breathers?

22 MISS JOHNSON: Well, they call
23 them breathers where they have these things, that's all I
24 know about. The grass is dead around it, the trees are
25 dwarfed in the ground and they're brown for about half an
26 acre around where they have these breathers. Do you know

1 what they are? That's all I know. I've seen them around
2 Williams Lake when the gas line was put in there.

3 MR. BURRELL: Gee, I'm sorry,
4 I don't know what they are and I've looked around the people
5 who are with me from the Pipeline company and they can't
6 identify it either, so, I'm sorry, I don't know. We don't,
7 the line, the pipeline is totally closed. With natural gas
8 it's pumped through compressor stations and the only time
9 that natural gas is released in the air is if there is a
10 break, which, as I said, doesn't - which happens very rarely,
11 or, if for some reason or other you shut the compressor sta-
12 tion down and isolate it from the main line because of some
13 problem, there's a small amount of gas goes into the atmos-
14 phere, but other than that, there is no gas leak.

15 MR. CHAIRMAN: Can I ask, excuse
16 me....

17 A VOICE: If you get all
18 this gas... how do you find out?

19 MR. CHAIRMAN: That's how you
20 would find the gas leak, right?

21 MR. BURRELL: We have line pa-
22 trol, which is done on a very regular basis and if you have
23 a very small leak, you'll notice that a slight discoloration
24 of the vegetation, that will indicate that there is a leak
25 there. That's one of the reasons that you have this patrol,
26 is to look for those and also for right-of-way problems where

1 you may have water running across of the right-of-way and
2 there's some erosion. So, that's one of the reasons that you
3 have this right-of-way patrol, to look for these problems.

4 These leaks don't occur very often at all, but if they
5 do occur, there are indicators which, such as the discoloration
6 of the vegetation in a very small area, which will indicate
7 to you there is some gas leak in that area and you just go
8 ahead and fix it, really.

9 MR. CHAIRMAN: Anyone else care
10 to make some comments or ask a question about the pipeline?

11 Excuse me, Mr. Burrell....

12 A VOICE: How big is the
13 pipeline?

14 MR. CHAIRMAN: Forty-eight inch.

15 Can I ask if there are any fur-
16 ther comments? I think sir, you asked, you made the observa-
17 tion they do break and that's correct, pipelines do break.
18 Mr. Burrell has mentioned some figures about the frequency
19 of breaks in their experience. I don't just remember offhand
20 whether he's mentioned that here this evening or whether it
21 was in another meeting.

22 I'm not sure I got the question,
23 did you get the question, Mr. Burrell.

24
25
26 MR. BURRELL: The question, how

1 many people will be working on the pipeline in the operations
2 phase in the Yukon? Is that the question?

3 Okay, as I mentioned, it's, we
4 estimate that about 190 people will be working in the Yukon
5 in the operations phase of the pipeline.

6 Oh, local people? We would
7 expect that over half those would be local people. So, I'd
8 say a hundred maybe, over a hundred could be local people
9 and we - our policy is that we will give preferential hiring
10 to local people and that's what we intend to do, that local
11 people will get the first opportunity of jobs which they're
12 qualified to do and in those areas where we are, we can train
13 them, we will train them.

14 There are some jobs though, I
15 must admit, like an area superintendent. It's unlikely that
16 anybody locally would be able to fill that position because
17 that's a job that needs about perhaps ten, fifteen years of
18 pipeline experience. Over times though, after our pipeline
19 has been in service for a number of years, in all likelihood
20 that job would be filled by a Yukoner, but he would have to
21 gain that experience. But there are many other jobs that,
22 which don't need that experience. Through the training pro-
23 gram, local could assume those jobs.

24 MR. CHAIRMAN: All right, could
25 I ask if anyone else have comments or a question? The Chief,
26 Dixon Lutz, was here earlier, but I don't see him in the room

1 at the moment.

2 If no one else has anything to
3 add at this point, I would particularly like to add - I don't
4 see Mr. Charlie Dick here, either, our interpreter. I hope -
5 has he come back in the room.

6 I just wanted to thank you, Mr.
7 Dick, for assisting us tonight in your services as interpre-
8 ter, translating what was said, that was a great assistance
9 and is very much appreciated.

10 I would also, in particular, like
11 to thank Mr. David Joe, of the Council for Yukon Indians for
12 the assistance that he gave to us for the hearing tonight.

13 Finally, I'd like to thank very
14 much the people who came out to this hearing in Upper Liard
15 and let us have the benefit of their opinions on this propos-
16 al to build a pipeline.

17 Thank you very much, we'll stand
18 adjourned.

19 ADJOURNED.
20
21
22
23
24
25
26

343.093 Alaska Highway
A47F58 Pipeline Inquiry
Vol. 18

AUTHOR
Lysyk Inquiry: Vol. 18

TITLE
June 7, 1977 Upper Liard, Y.T.

DATE REFERENCE NAME

343.093
A47F58
Vol. 18

ALASKA HIGHWAY PIPELINE INQUIRY

IN THE MATTER OF AN APPLICATION BY FOOTHILLS PIPE
LINES (YUKON) LTD. TO THE MINISTER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS
AND NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT FOR A GRANT OF THOSE
INTERESTS IN THOSE AREAS OF TERRITORIAL LANDS IN THE
YUKON TERRITORY AS MAY BE NECESSARY FOR THE CONSTRUC-
TION AND OPERATION OF THE SAID NATURAL GAS PIPELINE
AND THE WORKS AND FACILITIES CONNECTED THEREWITH AND
INCIDENTAL THERE TO,

AND

IN THE MATTER OF A BOARD OF INQUIRY ON THE SOCIO-
ECONOMIC ASPECTS OF AN ALASKA HIGHWAY GAS PIPELINE.

BEFORE THE BOARD:

K.M. LYSYK, Esq., O.C.	CHAIRMAN
WILLARD PHELPS, Esq.	MEMBER
MRS. EDITH BOHMER	MEMBER

PROCEEDINGS

VOLUME 19

TESLIN, Y. T.

JUNE 8TH, 1977

COMMUNITY HEARING

343.093
A47F58
Vol. 19

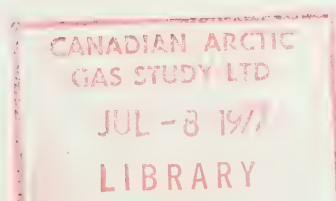
CANADIAN ARCTIC
GAS STUDY LTD.

JUL -8 1977

LIBRARY

INDEX OF WITNESSES

	<u>Page</u>
Chief Sam Johnston -----	2416
Virginia Smarch -----	2419-2473
Georgina Sidney -----	2422-2519
Ann Turner -----	2430
Susan McCallum -----	2431-2520-2533
John Burrell -----	2438-2505-2513-2520 2534-2538
Mary Johnston -----	2444
Doris Behn -----	2445
Barbara Hobbis -----	2446
Eric Morris -----	2450
Bob Fleming -----	2453-2488-2517-2540
David Johnston -----	2459
Tom Peters -----	2460
Carrie Jackson -----	2462
Mrs. David Johnston -----	2463
Molly Tom -----	2465
Lily Fox -----	2466
Dorothy Jackson -----	2467
Linda Sidney -----	2470
Bobby Jackson -----	2470
Pauline Sidney -----	2471-2523
Lena Sidney -----	2472-2531
Bob Colberg ----- (Marlene Geddes)	2481-2516
Dale Halstead -----	2482-2542



343.093
A47F58
Vol. 19

INDEX OF WITNESSES (CONT'D.)

	<u>Page</u>
Father Tanquay -----	2487
Ellen Fournier -----	2503
Cliff Weiers -----	2504-2540
Laurie Joe -----	2506
Bessie Lawrence -----	2510
Katherine Lenari -----	2525
James Swanson -----	2526-2538
Pat Frederickson -----	2528
Henry Foster -----	2529
Larry Joe -----	2531
Lionel Fournier -----	2532
Ted Lambert -----	2537

INDEX OF EXHIBITS

EXHIBIT

Page

47 Brief submitted by Louise Geddes

2543

1 Teslin, Yukon Territory

2 June 8th, 1977

3 COMMUNITY HEARING

4 (PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

5 MR. CHAIRMAN: Ladies and gentlemen,
6 I would like to open this hearing. I am going to make a
7 few brief remarks in a few moments, but before doing that,
8 I am going to ask Mr. David Joe who is the Counsel for the
9 Council of Yukon Indians to perform some introductions to
10 introduce the Chief and the Interpreter. Mr. Joe?

11 MR. JOE: Thank you Mr. Chairman.
12 I would like to introduce the Chief of the Teslin Indian
13 Band who is Chief Sam Johnston seated here and performing
14 the interpretation services today on his left, is Ms. Virginia
15 Smarch and she will be translating from English into Tlingit
16 and vice versa and I think that concludes my introductions,
17 Mr. Chairman.

18 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very much
19 Mr. Joe. I would just like to say a few words then to say
20 who we are and what our job is and how we are going about
21 doing it.

22 Ms. Smarch, would you care to
23 interpret.

24 MS. SMARCH: I'll try.

25 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you. Again,
26 then just by introducing the members of the Board, my name is

1 Ken Lysyk and with me on the Board are Edith Bohmer and
2 Willard Phelps, both of whom are Yukoners.

3 The Government of Canada says that
4 it wants to decide this August, whether or not to approve a
5 pipeline through Canada to bring gas from the Arctic to the
6 lower States of the United States. The job of this Inquiry
7 is to add to the information that the Government will have
8 when it makes that decision this August, so we are supposed
9 to submit our report to the Government by August 1st.

10 Basically, what the Government must
11 decide is whether there should be any pipeline route through
12 Canada at all. One possibility is that there be no pipeline
13 through Canada. The second possibility is that there be a
14 pipeline down the Mackenzie Valley. The third possibility
15 is that there be a pipeline along the Alaska Highway. Those
16 are the three main options or possibilities.

17 We are supposed to tell the Govern-
18 ment what we have learned about what the results would be if
19 a pipeline were built along the Alaska Highway.

20 MS. SMARCH: Would you repeat
21 that again.

22 MR. CHAIRMAN: Yes. We're to tell
23 the Government what we've learned during these hearings about
24 what the results would be -- what the consequences or what
25 the effects would be -- of building a pipeline along the
26 Alaska Highway and we must tell the Government what we have

1 learned about what the people of the Yukon think about the
2 proposal to build this pipeline along the highway.

3 That is what these community hearings
4 are all about. We're here to listen to your opinions, what
5 you think would be good, what you think would be bad if a
6 pipeline were built along this Alaska Highway. The name of
7 the company that would build the pipeline is Foothills Pipe
8 Lines and there are representatives of the Foothills Company
9 here to try and answer questions that anyone might want to
10 ask.

11 Now, over here with us we have the
12 Official Reporters who take down everything that is said at
13 the hearing. They takes notes of everything that -- comments
14 that are made or questions asked, so we'd just please ask
15 that anyone who wishes to make a comment or ask a question to
16 come up and use the microphone to make sure that we keep our
17 record complete of everything that is said in the course of
18 this hearing.

19 So I'm going to ask now that we go
20 ahead and obtain opinions and views and Chief Johnston, will
21 you be starting off with a statement? Thank you.

22 CHIEF JOHNSTON: Thank you very
23 much. Good afternoon Mr. Lysyk, Board of Inquiry, ladies and
24 gentlemen. My name is Sam Johnston. I'm the Chief of the
25 Teslin Indian Band.

26 I was born and raised here in Teslin

1 and have seen the Alaska Highway built and now possibly, a
2 pipeline passing our community. I strongly feel we, the Indian
3 people, are not ready for anymore rapid development at present.

4 My people haven't recovered from
5 the impact of building of the Alaska Highway. They have lost
6 their self-respect, identity, their lifestyles have changed
7 and with it came problems. What will the highway bring us.
8 Riches, cheap gas, alcoholism, diseases, crime. Several of
9 these points are frightening and cause me great concern.
10 We are a small community with approximately three hundred and
11 fifty people. We have the usual problems -- unemployment,
12 alcohol, poor standards of living. Will our men and women
13 get steady employment? What guarantees have we that the
14 Yukoners will get jobs priority?

15 We have here an average of thirty
16 to fifty people unemployed. What will be the effect on our
17 community to have hundreds of men working around here? How
18 can we cope with high wages, paydays and their time off?
19 What if our young people especially our women and young girls,
20 new faces, fun, excitement, lots of money floating around,
21 alcohol will not lessen, but most certainly to increase.
22 Already, it's our biggest problem here. Too often, our people
23 are mislead with promises of steady employment, but are often
24 turned away because jobs need high skilled positions. How
25 many pick and shovel jobs will be open on pipeline route for
26 people here? We need time and the opportunity to send men

1 and women away for training for skilled jobs.

2 I feel we've been rushed into
3 making a rapid decision about pipeline. The Yukon should
4 have been included in the four year inquiry on the Mackenzie
5 Delta. The Indian people of the Yukon are presently negotiating
6 with the Federal Government for a just land claim settlement.
7 We would have -- we have absolute right to decide what
8 we want to do with our own land and benefit from any future
9 development made on our land. We have to be concerned about
10 our rivers and streams, the fishing and spawning areas, the
11 pipe would disturb.

12 Our wild game and small rodents
13 will disappear back -- further back into the bush. Another
14 problem would be firearms that men will bring with them. We are
15 already experiencing this with highway signs shot up and even
16 equipment being ruined. If the present law system cannot
17 control this kind of vandalism, how can we be assured that
18 strong control will be asserted over the men working on the
19 pipeline? Men from camps tend to prove their toughness, be
20 it lumber camps, mines or road crews. There also will be
21 abundant fishing and hunting in our areas and surely, these
22 will eventually be depleted.

23 In concluding, these are just a
24 few of the concerns that I have to try and protect our
25 beautiful country. Thank you.

26 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very much,

1 Chief Johnston for that submission.

2 Can I now ask if someone else would
3 like to make a statement, express an opinion or ask a question
4 about the pipeline?

5 CHIEF JOHNSTON: Yes, Mr. Chairman,
6 I'd just like to say that most of our submissions here are
7 not all in brief form but we will try to have every woman
8 and child present here in this building, to make a submission
9 either through interpretation or whatever. Thank you.

10 MR. CHAIRMAN: I'm very pleased
11 to hear that, Chief Johnston. As I was saying, that's --
12 our job is to report, on the best information we're able to
13 obtain, what the views are of the people who live here and
14 the more people we hear from, the better able we are to do
15 that.

16 May I ask then if someone is ready
17 to come forward and express an opinion.

18 MS. SMARCH: Well, I will.

19 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you Ms. Smarch.

20 MS. SMARCH: Mr. Chairman, Board
21 of Directors, my name is Virginia Smarch. I was born and
22 raised here. I am over sixty years old. I have seen some
23 changes in my time. Some are good and some are no good. It
24 was a peaceful place here before the highway went through,
25 when our people lived with nature, but then came the highway
26 and before we knew it, there was a lot of damage done like

1 broken up homes, kids were born with no father to love them
2 or care about them, and these young people have had quite a
3 hard time in life and nobody knows but a mother, knows what
4 a hard time she had raising those children.

5 Our Native people did have
6 identity and a culture of their own but it was taken away
7 when our children were taken to boarding schools and we were
8 promised a lot for our kids, but we've never seen any of it.
9 We used to go out and we lived off the country -- we killed
10 the animals as we needed. We didn't take anything that we
11 couldn't use. We didn't kill for the benefit of killing.
12 The Indian people are a human race of people. They have a
13 heart and they have a thought and they love their land.
14 They existed in this country long before the White people
15 did. We migrated in from the Alaska side and that is why we
16 know it is our land because we've been here before the White
17 people came.

18 Now, in Alaska, we have kept quite
19 close contact with the Tlingit people because that's what we
20 are. Now, they had a land claim over there and I hear now
21 that -- it's not the way they promised it would be that
22 in 1990 that they're going to be taxed for it, but we never
23 were taxed before. I don't know how we're going to do it,
24 how they expect us to pay the tax. We want this land for our-
25 selves. We are not dumb. We could live off the land and we
26 have. I think this is the first thing that we want in our

Ms. Smarch

1 time is to have land claims. This is the only chance we have.
2 I mean, before this pipeline, we have to have some identity in
3 this here pipeline that's going in. The number one thing is
4 we know that if we let the pipeline come in, that we might
5 as well let everything go. We having nothing to hold them
6 back. That is why we're asking for land claims. I think
7 we should be let have our land claims settled first so we know
8 as Native people or as Indian people, know where we stand.

9 Now, with this pipeline coming in,
10 naturally there is going to be lots of money. We realize
11 that, but prices of food are going to go up, the prices of
12 clothing is going to go up and when the prices do go up,
13 I've never seen them go down and where do we stand. None of
14 us got a steady job. We don't get a good paying job. When we
15 do get a job and like myself, I'm too old to work now and
16 what are you going to do. Might as well take a gun out and
17 shoot us I guess. We know that when the pipeline comes in
18 here, it's good for the business people -- the business
19 people will benefit by that pipeline.

20 That's why a lot of the business
21 people are for the pipeline. They don't think about us poor
22 little people that have got nothing and never will, if the
23 pipeline does come in. We're -- if we let the pipeline come
24 in, there's going to be much more. It's not only going to be
25 the pipeline. I can see this. There'll be many other things
26 moving into this country and where do we stand? They promised

Ms. Smarch

1 -- lots of these people say well, our kids are going to go
2 to work. What time have our young people got to become experts
3 to work on this pipeline in that length of time? We know that
4 for certain, that that's what is going to happen.

5 The only thing I don't know, it's
6 kind of shocking to think that the only thing we're asking for
7 is a little bit more time to study it ourselves and give us
8 a chance to work. Give us a chance for our younger people to
9 stay. There is a lot of them that aren't doing anything. But
10 without the skill, well, they'll never get a job on there.

11 I say myself, I don't think the pipeline should go through
12 before land claims are settled because that is our only security
13 we have. We then will know how much input we have to say in
14 this pipeline going through.

15 Thank you.

16 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very much,
17 Ms. Smarch, for that presentation.

18 Can I ask now if someone else is
19 ready to state an opinion or ask a question? Yes?

20 MS. SIDNEY: I'm making this
21 presentation on behalf of my aunt. She's not here right now.
22 She wrote this speech up so I could bring it to you for her,
23 because she's not here.

24 MR. CHAIRMAN: All right. Thank you.
25 Could I ask you then, please, to let us have both your aunt's
26 name and your name.

Ms. Sidney

1 MS. SIDNEY: My aunt's name is
2 Madeline Jackson and my name is Georgina Sidney.

3 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you.

4 MS. SIDNEY: It starts off, "I'm
5 sorry, I won't be here for the meeting, but I sure hope this
6 will help. Well, I think it's a good idea not to have the
7 pipeline go to Alaska. I just hope everybody has the same
8 idea about it. First of all, the people who want the pipeline
9 go -- should really think about the people who need the
10 money on the outside. They should"-- no --"First of all the
11 people who want the pipeline to go to Alaska, should think
12 about people who need the money on the outside like India and
13 Japan.

14 They should help people like that,
15 instead of spending all the money on pipelines. You see,
16 I've got four children to think about. What's going to be-
17 come of them in ten, fifty or seventy years from now, as if
18 it is everything -- as it is now, there is a high cost of
19 living. Just think, if and when the pipeline is built,
20 everything will go up." I think she means prices. "And what
21 will happen when there is a forest fire? I'm sure it isn't
22 fireproof. It will cost more if there is a forest fire and
23 what will happen about an earthquake? I'm sure you can't
24 put a stop to an earthquake. Just little things will cost a
25 heck of a lot.

26 Don't you think of these things?

1 Before the highway went up there -- up here in 1941, every-
2 thing and everybody had a good life. Nobody got sick or drink
3 everyday like today. Maybe they would have a drink now and
4 then, but now as the bars and whiskey is open to us, people
5 drink everyday. I sure wish it was like the olden days. It
6 sure was nice here in Teslin. Now they want to build a
7 pipeline through here and it will be -- it will get worse and
8 worse.

9 That is why I don't want to see a
10 pipeline built through the Yukon. First, we have to think
11 of our family and our old people. We have to think of how we
12 are going to dry meat and fish, if we have to go about a
13 hundred to two hundred miles from here to get our winter
14 food. If we do, then we have to put our children in group
15 homes. I'm sure they wouldn't like it because I know. I was
16 sent to residential school. We didn't learn our Indian
17 language. Now, they are teaching Indian language and the
18 children stay at home and go to school. They are learning
19 from the school and learning at home too, but if a parent has
20 to go and leave the children in group homes, it will be hard
21 for them.

22 That is why they have -- that is
23 what they have to do in order to get winter food. If they
24 build a pipeline through, I just hope everybody says what they
25 think of the pipeline. I know mom and dad don't want the
26 pipeline too. They say everything was so good before the high-

Ms. Sidney

1 way came through and now dad said they want the pipeline built
2 through the Yukon. They can build a pipeline someplace else,
3 if a pipeline is to be built.

4 We -- all Indians should get money
5 each year for the next hundred years and I still don't want
6 the pipeline to go through the Yukon. Maybe we should hear
7 and have more time about land claims and pipeline for the
8 next twelve years.

9 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very
10 much, Ms. Sidney, for reading that brief and I would be
11 grateful if you would express the appreciation of the Board
12 to your aunt, Ms. Jackson, for preparing that submission.

13 MS. SIDNEY: Also, I'd like to
14 make a submission on my behalf to the Board.

15 I've been talking to -- about
16 pipeline -- I've been thinking about pipeline for a long time
17 now and I could -- I have seen a lot of changes happen here
18 in Teslin within my lifetime and the situation that we're in
19 now, I can see it getting worse if the pipeline goes through,
20 like there will be a lot of drinking going on, there will be
21 more people up here. We're having a hard enough time as it
22 is right now.

23 With the pipeline comes a lot of
24 trouble I think. You'll have a lot of people up here and
25 I don't know how the RCMP or whoever is in charge, plan to
26 handle two thousand men up here in the Yukon. We're having

1 a hard enough time right now, Also, with the pipeline comes
2 more people and those people will come here and shoot all our
3 moose and all our game and they'll leave a lot of garbage
4 behind. We'll be left to cope with all this.

5 The pipeline people, the people
6 that work on the pipeline come up here, they'll be here for a
7 few years. They're going to go back down South where they have
8 their nice homes and everything. They'll leave garbage
9 behind here and we're going to have to cope with it, The
10 thing that bothers me a lot is I've got a little girl growing
11 up and I'd like her to have a nice place to grow up in, in
12 the Yukon around Teslin.

13 I had a real nice childhood when
14 I was growing up. I had a good time here and that was just in
15 1960 when we had a real good life here in Teslin, Within
16 that fifteen years, Teslin -- the Indian people here have
17 just -- they've got nothing to live for. Everything is taken
18 away from them and they're just drinking. They have no identity,
19 they have no pride. If the pipeline goes through, we'll
20 have lost everything that we fought for up until now and we
21 fought a long hard battle and it's just going to be fruitless
22 if the pipeline goes through.

23 We've been trying to settle land
24 claims for a good many years and a lot of people have tried
25 and the people here are not ready for the pipeline. If land
26 claims isn't settled before the pipeline goes through, we'll

Ms. Sidney

1 have lost everything we fought for. We're at the point now
2 where we're all getting organized together, all the Indian
3 people are getting organized and they're coming together like
4 the way we were a long time ago before the highway came
5 through I imagine and if the pipeline comes through, it's
6 going to pull everything out from under us.

7 I can't see anything -- I can't
8 see us gaining anything from that pipeline at all. They say
9 that we're going to get jobs. I don't know -- we'll probably
10 get a pick and shovel job, slashing our own land, tearing
11 everything up for those people down South. They don't know
12 what the people are like up here. I think they should come
13 up and see what they're trying to do, what they're trying to
14 rip up because, I can't say very much more. Okay, thank you.

15 MR. CHAIRMAN: Please take your
16 time if you'd like to add to those comments, Ms. Sidney.

17 MS. SIDNEY: Yeah, I've been
18 talking a long time about pipeline to people and it seems
19 like I just can't talk very much more.

20 Like I said before, I can't see
21 what we're going to gain from that pipeline. I just can't
22 see it. The people said we were going to get jobs, what
23 jobs can we get, how long is it going to last? That boom is
24 just going to be for a while and we're going to live with the
25 effects of it. There will be a lot more broken homes than
26 there are now. Like we're just getting together right now.

1 We're uniting. Like we were before.
2 Before the highway came through, people worked together here.
3 They hunted together, they took care of each other. Now,
4 no one is taking care of it and the next door neighbour, they
5 don't care. We've got to have our pride back and we've got
6 to stick together. If the pipeline goes through, it is going
7 to rip everything up, like we're not stable right now. We're
8 just getting stable and if that pipeline goes through, it's
9 just going to rip everything up.

10 The land claims are starting to
11 come together. It will be at a standstill if that pipeline
12 goes through. A lot of people will lose interest in it.
13 The people are interested now in the land claims. It has taken
14 a long time to get their interest. If the pipeline goes
15 through, they're just going to think pipeline. They're not
16 going to think about land claims. So I think we should get
17 more organized, we should have more time because a lot of
18 people when they talk pipeline, they don't know what exactly
19 they're talking about.

20 Like some people have an idea I
21 think about what the pipeline will do, but they don't know
22 fully. They need more time to think. They need more infor-
23 mation. They don't have enough information right now. I have
24 talked to people around here and they're concerned about the
25 wildlife and like right now, there is a lot of people going
26 out and shooting a moose and just cutting moose horns off.

Ms. Sidney
Ms. Turner

2429

1 They just shoot the moose for the rack and they just leave
2 the meat there to rot, whereas before, the people here used
3 every bit of that meat. They never let anything go to waste,
4 but now there is all kinds of moose around that are just shot
5 and the hind quarters cut off, or the ribs cut off, or the horns
6 and the rest is just left to rot. Like a lot of people have
7 seen waste -- you go up the Canol Road for instance, just
8 thirty miles south of here. You just go down the road and
9 you see a lot of carcasses there, just the hind quarters cut
10 off.

11 If that pipeline goes through, it
12 will be worse, I can see it getting worse. We're having a
13 hard enough time now and if it goes through, I just can see
14 us -- we'll be just going back. We won't be coming ahead
15 like we are now. It's a slow progress, yes, and people are
16 getting tired, but they're going to lose all interest if that
17 pipeline goes through. I think we need more time and we
18 should have land claims settled and get our people organized
19 and more informed before we decide about a pipeline.

20 I'd like to see it wait myself.

21 Thank you.

22 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very much,
23 Ms. Sidney, for giving us your views.

24 Can I ask now if someone else would
25 come forward please to give us an opinion.

26 MS. TURNER: Mr. Commissioner and

1 members of the Board, my name is Ann Turner.

2 I too, would like to express my
3 feelings about the proposed Alcan pipeline. I do not agree
4 with the pipeline along the Alaska Highway. Before the
5 building of the Alaska Highway, the Yukon Indian people were
6 a very strong independent people who made a good life for
7 themselves without any help from the White people.

8 With the building of the highway,
9 the men left their traplines to work for a very short time
10 with very small pay. When the jobs were finished, the White
11 man had managed to break apart and weaken our family units.
12 One way was by sending the children to residential schools for
13 ten months out of a year. I should know, I was one of them.
14 We didn't have a chance to learn the ways and language of our
15 people. Our religion was robbed from us. Our religion and
16 beliefs were a part of our everyday living. It has been with
17 us for centuries. Everybody took care of everybody else.
18 We cared for each other, helping each other was our way of
19 life.

20 When the Whiteman came, he told us
21 his ways were right, ours were wrong. We were not prepared
22 for the highway, as we are not prepared for a pipeline or for
23 that matter, any further economic development at this time.
24 Right now, a pipeline would cause a social disaster among
25 our people. Indians cannot adjust to development as fast as
26 people would think. You have to give us more time and more

Ms. Turner
Ms. McCallum

1 information so we could prepare ourselves and adjust to the
2 changes that will happen and have happened to our people.

3 Mr. Commissioner, if the Government
4 could give us a ten year moratorium on such a project, we
5 could have a better chance to prepare ourselves for the
6 changes. Along with the pipeline, a lot of people would come
7 with it. Those working on it, those looking for work. Many
8 will come here and plop themselves down, settle here. What
9 is going to be left for us -- a polluted lake, polluted air,
10 less wild game, no land. What are we going to be left with?
11 Nothing. We will be wiped out.

12 How can Foothills, the Government,
13 overlook all these problems and just think of it in a dollar
14 value. They have children too here. Everybody knows the
15 crime rate will go up. These men have no commitments to the
16 land or the people here. Who will control them? Police are
17 already having problems now, how are they going to handle an
18 extra four hundred men to two thousand?

19 Mr. Commissioner, we have to have
20 our land claims settled and put into practice in our commun-
21 ities before we can even think about pipeline.

22 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very
23 much, Ms. Turner, for letting us have your view.

24 May I invite someone else now to
25 come forward and make a comment or express an opinion.

26 MS. McCALLUM: Mr. Chairman and

Ms. McCallum

1 Board of Directors, my name is Susan McCallum.

2 If a pipeline were to cut through
3 the Yukon, more than the land would be torn apart. The water-
4 ways, the fish, the fowl, the animals and the people will all
5 suffer through the impact. That is why it is so crucial that
6 it must be stopped before it is too late. We have much more
7 to lose than gain by this pipeline. Why should we and the
8 wildlife of the Yukon have to pay with our lives or freedom,
9 so Americans and some southern Canadians can keep on living
10 a lifestyle that is wasting and rapidly using up the earth's
11 natural resources.

12 They don't seem to care how rapidly
13 they burn out this planet. Who's going to gain by this?
14 Foothills. A private company who is prepared to walk over
15 people's rights and their very lives, who will endanger
16 wildlife and the last frontier of North America. For what?
17 Money, only money. When the highway came through with its
18 great masses of Whiteman moving through the Yukon, the Indian
19 people's life had to change drastically. They were forced to
20 leave their traplines, their children were stolen away from
21 them, shipped off to residential schools where they were
22 denied the right to speak their own language and in some
23 cases, even punished for associating with their own brothers
24 and sisters.

25 The Native peoples religious beliefs
26 were mocked. What is left after you take away a person's

1 beloved family, land and religion from them? Pain. Many
2 White people couldn't even begin to comprehend the pain that
3 would flood a persons being after denied the basic rights of
4 life, then ridiculed while he or she flounders as they try
5 to regain firm footing when there is becoming less and less
6 to stand on.

7 During this time of recovery, the
8 newcomers and government have moved in and many times, taken
9 the best. As they see it, they've made a life for themself
10 in this "land of opportunity" as I've so often heard, but
11 sadly, it is at the expense of the Native people. It is time
12 the Indian people of the Yukon were compensated for what has
13 been taken from them. This in itself, is impossible, for
14 many lives have been lost, many lives ruined, families broken
15 up as the people struggle with the adjustment of White men
16 in their country.

17 We aren't ready to deal with a
18 pipeline. People need more time to prepare for it. What
19 kind of Inquiry is this anyway? Five weeks to cover seventeen
20 communities. When the Berger Inquiry went through the territories,
21 they took two years. Five weeks in Old Crow alone. How
22 stupid do you think we are. There must be a more in-depth
23 Inquiry following this, or is this just a token of inquiry
24 anyway.

25 I'm going to be asking some questions
26 but I don't expect you to answer them right now, later perhaps.

1 Has Foothills thought about how they are going to police these
2 hundreds of men. Will it still be safe to walk the streets
3 late at night? The crime rate is bound to rise. What about
4 hunting regulations? Already, many people in this village
5 have a hard time to get their meat for winter because many
6 hunters come in from out of this area to hunt. With pipeline
7 workers shooting around at the game, the situation can only
8 get worse. How does Foothills plan to compensate people for
9 their meat and game? Why should an Indian be forced to eat
10 Whiteman's grub in the first place?

11 I hear the compressor stations make
12 a lot of noise. Has Foothills done adequate studies to be
13 sure that all the birds, duck, geese and swans that land in
14 the Nisutlin Bay each Spring and Fall will not be affected
15 by the noise? Everybody knows people make mistakes. How
16 does Foothills plan to compensate for these. Is it them who
17 are going to suffer the consequences? If a line springs a leak
18 in the Nisutlin Bay, who's going to be left without drinking
19 water? Who's going to miss the fish when they are gone? How
20 can Foothills make compensations for the young girls that will
21 probably get raped, the knifings, the fights? How can Foot-
22 hills compensate for the crowding of the schools, before they
23 have a chance to make new accommodations for all the new
24 students? How is Foothills going to deal with all the sewer
25 these people will be producing? Just pump it in the lake like
26 Yukon Motel, which I may add, is upstream from the village.

1 The Government, developers and people who support them have
2 totally different feelings toward the land than an Indian
3 person. The government et cetera, look to the land and see
4 investment money profit. To rape, tear apart and take from
5 the land in such a reality and way of relating to the land,
6 they have to proclaim large areas of land as national park
7 lands, where the land is legally protected from people who
8 abuse it.

9 What is the Government saying? You
10 can't touch the land within these park boundary, boys, but
11 go to town on all the rest? The Indian people, who have lived
12 here for many generations longer than the Whiteman, have been
13 here and never needed to make park lands to protect land from
14 their own people.

15 The Indian people who have lived
16 and died in this great land for generations, haven't been
17 saving this land for Whiteman to come in and claim as a
18 wilderness area. They have been living on the land, respecting
19 and loving the life around them and now the government comes
20 in, enforcing rules, laws and hunting regulations. Who should
21 be teaching who about how to live and hunt the land? Who has
22 the most experience and knowledge?

23 Land claims are taking such a long
24 time to negotiate and settle, while the government picks and
25 chooses the best for their parks, residential cottage lots,
26 mines and dams and now perhaps, a pipeline. I am confused.

1 The government has been talking
2 about land freeze. What does land freeze mean? Money cannot
3 compensate a person's life on the land. No payoff would be
4 adequate. People need their land. The land is life. This
5 pipeline would be paving the way for future industrial
6 development, development that will be using the land. The
7 people that work on these projects will want land. That is
8 why, before it is too late with the best land taken, things
9 must change. Land claims must be settled and implemented
10 before any further industrial development can even be con-
11 sidered.

12 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very much,
13 Ms. McCallum. You posed some questions there and said that
14 you didn't want the pipeline representatives -- pipeline
15 company representatives -- to respond to those questions
16 right a way, but I'd be pleased at such time in the afternoon,
17 that you'd like to have them answered or any specific
18 questions, to ask them to come forward and respond to it.

19 MS. McCALLUM: Well, I just meant
20 that I didn't -- as I was reading this, I didn't want them
21 to answer and interrupt my speech.

22 MR. CHAIRMAN: Oh, I see, all
23 right. Well, maybe in that event, I'll call on Mr. Burrell
24 in a moment to answer those questions, Ms. McCallum. You
25 did also make an observation about the nature of this Board's
26 job and maybe I should take a minute to speak to that because

1 I didn't in my brief opening remarks.

2 You're pointing out that the time
3 available to us is only a fraction of the time that was
4 available to the Mackenzie Valley Inquiry -- the Berger
5 Inquiry -- and of course, that's true, but it's important to
6 keep in mind that our job is a completely different one.
7 Let me just say this.

8 We're asked by the Government to
9 provide the best information and advice we can, prior to the
10 time the government decides in August, it's stated its inten-
11 tion to make a decision in principle in August, about which
12 pipeline route if any, it's going to approve.

13 Now, when this Inquiry was created,
14 the Minister stated -- and it's also in our terms of reference
15 -- that if decision in principle is given to the Alaska High-
16 way route, then there'll be a further second stage Inquiry
17 that would go into the detailed evidence for the terms and
18 conditions that should be imposed on the pipeline company and
19 so on. In other words, the Berger Inquiry was a once and
20 for all, a one stage type of Inquiry, and his job was to
21 develop detailed terms and conditions and as you no doubt
22 know, Volume Two of his report is going to come out in due
23 course, dealing with that kind of information.

24 That's no part of our job at all.
25 We're to give the preliminary report to identify what seems
26 to be the principle issues, the major concerns, social and

J. Burrell

1 economic concerns if the pipeline were to be built.

2 Now, we realize that it can only be
3 a preliminary report and it's preliminary in both senses, that
4 it must be preliminary to August to be of use to the govern-
5 ment, if it's intent on making its decision in principle in
6 August, now whether or not that's a good timetable or not,
7 is something to dispute with the government, but the reasoning
8 is that a preliminary report is better than no report at all.

9 So, our function is to find out
10 what we can about the issues, both in terms of what people
11 think and in what we hear from the so-called experts in the
12 formal hearings and from our own homework. Ours is a two-
13 stage Inquiry and while you're right having said that, that
14 the time schedule is still very tight and it means a very
15 intensive effort between now and the first of August, but
16 there is that aspect to it, our job is a different one.

17 All right, you raised some questions
18 there and they were coming pretty quickly. I wonder if Mr.
19 Burrell was able to note them and would like to respond to
20 some of them.

21 MR. BURRELL: I noted a number of
22 the questions. I hope I got them all and if I didn't, and if
23 I have missed some and haven't given a proper answer to some
24 of them or not a full answer, I'd be pleased to go into it
25 further, so if I do -- so if I haven't got them all, please
26 point them out and I'll give you the best response I can.

1 Many of the -- if not all of the --
2 points raised by Ms. McCallum have been raised before and
3 have been concerns, not only of the Inquiry but in discussions
4 that we have had with people in our trips to the communities.
5 We have studied the Alyeska situation. They have had problems
6 -- impacts as a result of their project. There have been
7 developments in other areas such as Fort Nelson and Fort
8 McMurray. We've looked at those and attempted to determine
9 what the impacts have been, and from that, developed policies
10 to overcome as much as possible, the impacts that one might
11 expect from such a project.

12 We're not saying that we can over-
13 come fully, all the impacts, but we have certainly developed
14 policies which will enable us to minimize these impacts as
15 much as possible. Of course, another important thing too
16 is that the fact that this Inquiry is going around to the
17 communities of Yukon to hear the concerns and we would expect
18 that if our project is given the go-ahead, that there will be
19 terms and conditions placed upon the -- on the project in
20 addition to those policy positions of ours, which will result
21 from the concerns that have been expressed by the people in
22 the communities.

23 One of the matters you raised was
24 the policing. We will have self-contained camps that will
25 be outside the communities. The men will come in from the
26 South, those that are hired in the South, will come in from

1 the South and be taken to the closest airport. They'll be
2 flown in and driven to the camps and they will work in the
3 camps. There will be local hiring, preferential hiring given
4 to Yukoners, but anybody that is hired outside the Yukon,
5 will be flown in and driven to the camps. There will be
6 no transportation provided for them -- no parking spaces made
7 available for those that are coming in from outside.

8 Now, they will be working long
9 hours, they'll be working seven days a week, ten to twelve
10 hours a day, so that the tendency for them to go into town
11 will be minimized. I'm not saying that they won't go into
12 town because that possibility exists. We will be having
13 security guards that are security forces at our compressor
14 -- at our construction camps. In addition to that, we've
15 had discussions with the RCMP with respect to our project and
16 what we intend to do and they are doing some preliminary
17 planning in the event that such a project as ours goes forward
18 and they can be properly staffed to handle any anticipated
19 problems.

20 With regard to the hunting within
21 our policies is that there shall be no firearms in the camp.
22 I might mention that in the Alyeska project, the government
23 ruled that anybody working the pipeline could not hunt or
24 fish for five miles on either side of the right-of-way. I
25 might also add that we are in consultation with the Territorial
26 Government representatives regarding means by which hunting

1 can be controlled and this is a discussion that is ongoing
2 and we're having discussions not only in this area and other
3 areas, to minimize as much as possible, the impacts that are
4 expected.

5 As far as compensation -- you raised
6 the question about compensation -- we have a policy in this
7 company that was developed for the Northwest Territories when
8 -- with regard to the Maple Leaf Project and it is -- this is
9 applicable here, as are all our policies in that area.
10 That is that we will work with the Trappers Association to
11 develop a procedure by which compensation can be paid to the
12 trappers if there is any damage that results from our project,
13 whether it be in the construction phase or in the operational
14 phase.

15 In addition to that, we would take
16 the advice of the Band Council, or the Trappers Association, as
17 to what the compensation should be if in fact, there is
18 damages caused by our project. We will take their advice
19 and based upon that advice, that will be the compensation that
20 is paid.

21 Now, another concern with respect
22 to compensation, is the length of time it takes to make the
23 compensation payment. In many cases, it takes some time, and
24 so as a result of that, we have said that we will make payment
25 on compensation no later than a month following the time at
26 which the claim is made.

1 You asked about noise at compressor
2 stations. Compressor station noise levels are regulated by
3 government regulations. They have been for some time and
4 these will be under regulation too. As an example, I know
5 that I have passed by compressor stations at about a quarter
6 of a mile away, and depending upon the conditions at the time,
7 we haven't been able to hear the compressor station. That
8 is really not an uncommon thing to be -- to not be able to
9 hear the compressors say when you're about a quarter of a
10 mile away or beyond and there are modern designs going on all
11 the time and these levels are being improved.

12 As far as crowding of schools during
13 the construction phase, the men will come in as single status.
14 They will be living in camps. During the construction phase,
15 we don't expect any load at all on the educational system.
16 In the O & M phase, we will be having permanent people --
17 permanent jobs in the communities and any of the people that
18 do move in will be permanent people with families and they
19 will become a normal part of the community and will come in
20 just like any other people that are moving into the community.

21 You mentioned about sewage. The
22 sewage -- the regulations are very restricted on the treatment
23 of sewage. It's required that it have not only primary, but
24 secondary treatment. I'm sorry I don't know the levels for
25 that but it's quite a strict regulation and from there, the
26 sewage -- the effluent is not dumped into the rivers or the

J. Burrell

1 lakes, but into a low lying area.

2 Were there any other -- did I miss
3 anything there? Pardon?

4 MS. McCALLUM: I don't think so.

5 MR. BURRELL: Oh, there was a point
6 I think about a line leak -- a line break.

7 MS. McCALLUM: Oh yeah, about
8 the fish and the water.

9 MR. BURRELL: Okay. Well, first
10 of all, line breaks can happen. They're a rare occasion --
11 occurrence. They don't happen that often, but they can
12 happen. Alberta Gas Trunk Line as an example, has had
13 large diameter pipeline in service now since 1962, I believe,
14 and that's thirty-six inches in diameter and larger, and
15 they have not had a single rupture occur in their system,
16 although they have had smaller ones -- ruptures on smaller
17 lines, they have never had it on larger lines.

18 They have never had a line break
19 in a river crossing. The crossing is specially designed --
20 it has extra heavy wall pipe, but should there be a rupture,
21 and I say it doesn't occur very often, but if it did occur,
22 and it did occur in the river, the gas would blow up into
23 the atmosphere and dissipate into the atmosphere. We have
24 sensing valves at various positions along the pipeline and
25 they would close to prevent gas from other sections of the
26 pipeline blowing into the -- through the rupture and into the

Mr. Burrell
Ms. Johnston

1 air.

2 MS. MCCALLUM: What about that
3 gas in the water, should a rupture occur under water?

4 MR. BURRELL: Well, if a rupture
5 occurred under water, it would have force and it would blow
6 up in the air and you would have water blowing into the air,
7 no doubt about that, but as far as affecting the water after-
8 wards, our information from the people that do work on that
9 is that hydrocarbers are not soluble in water and the
10 information that we have, that there would be little or no
11 problem once the rupture has been closed.

12 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you, Mr.
13 Burrell, and certainly Ms. McCallum, feel free in the course
14 of the afternoon if you do have further questions, to come
15 forward with them.

16 All right, can I ask now if someone
17 else would come forward please and let us have an opinion or
18 a question.

19 MS. JOHNSTON: Mr. Chairman and
20 members of the Board, my name is Mary Johnston and I do not
21 wish for a pipeline. What are the Indian people going to
22 get out of it? The White people already supply enough alcohol
23 to our people and they destroy the Indian way, the way of life,
24 the way of our day-to-day living, the way of trapping, the way
25 of fishing and our self-respect.

26 Can the government just give us

Ms. Johnston

Ms. Behn

1 this one chance to our land claims before any more damage is
2 done to the Indian people? My answer to that is yes, they
3 can.

4 Mr. Chairman, I hope you can help
5 us to get ready before anything else happens to us. Thank
6 you.

7 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very
8 much, Ms. Johnston. Okay, can I ask if someone else -- yes
9 please.

10 MS. BEHN: Mr. Chairman and members
11 of the Board, my name is Doris Behn of Teslin and I'm to let
12 you know my feelings about this pipeline proposal and also
13 the procedure the government used to set up the hearings.

14 I do not wish a pipeline to be
15 built in this area and along the Alaska Highway because we
16 are not sure about the impacts that may result, but we know
17 what the gold rush did to the Indian people. We know about
18 the social impacts of the Alaska Highway when it came. The
19 American Army left the area basic to States, never was to be
20 seen again. Our people felt these impacts.

21 We wish to be prepared for pipeline.
22 Sufficient time should be placed into our hands to get pre-
23 pared. Our land claims should be settled first and implemented.
24 Foothills do more studies and come to our communities with
25 these studies. This way, we might know what is going on.
26 Thank you, Mr. Chairman.

1 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very
2 much, Ms. Behn. Can I ask if someone else is ready to come
3 forward please with a statement.

4 MS. HOBBS: Good afternoon. My
5 name is Barbara Hobbis.

6 MR. CHAIRMAN: I missed the last
7 name.

8 MS. HOBBS: Hobbis.

9 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you.

10 MS. HOBBS: As a person born and
11 raised with and by my Native people in the Yukon, I'd like to
12 say I feel great fear and pain by a pipeline proposal,
13 especially when I have lived and seen the great changes that
14 have already robbed my people of their culture and pride.
15 Big changes have happened to us which I have witnessed and
16 can see that my people cannot cope with.

17 My people were never, in the centuries
18 past, a community people. They lived and roamed this great
19 vast land with respect and pride in every step and movement
20 that they made. They loved and respected the earth as much,
21 if not more, than their own being. When the Whiteman came
22 and started pushing them around saying, you must send your
23 children off to boarding schools and teach them to be civil.
24 Your God is not the true God. Here is ours and this is how
25 you pray to him. You are not smart enough to govern your
26 own lives and land, so here, we'll do it for you and rob you

1 blind while you sit and watch. We'll make laws that you have
2 to abide by so we can protect our robbing.

3 Here is something we call Whiskey.
4 Drink it and lose your minds while we continue to rob you.
5 This Whiskey is what we'll give you and in return, you give
6 us your pride, your culture, your being and most of all, your
7 land. Here is a piece of land we have set aside for you.
8 We will call this Indian reserved land. Take it. Use it.
9 Do the best you can with it for it is small and the rest is
10 ours to destroy and make laws with.

11 If we run out because of our destruc-
12 tion, we'll steal a little of yours, here and there. If you
13 did some research and saw the actual land that was originally
14 set aside for the Teslin Tlingit people and look at what we
15 have today, you will see that it now has an airport running
16 through it, a highway, and now they want to impose a pipeline
17 upon us and through some more of our land?

18 Through these examples, I as a
19 Native person, have learned that I cannot trust the Government
20 and Whiteman's word.

21 Because of all the good that has
22 been taken from us and what we receive in return, we have
23 lost our identity and pride and through teachings we have
24 received in these boarding schools, we have been made ashamed
25 to admit that we are Indian. We still have not completely
26 regained our identity as Indian people which was taken from

1 us by the impact of the Alaska Highway.

2 Give us a chance to get our feet
3 firmly on the ground as Indian people before you toss another
4 great industrial development upon us.. When that time
5 comes, if every it should come, spend more time with us so
6 that you know what we are, who we are, what we want and
7 feel and vice versa.

8 Hearing of a proposed Alaska
9 Highway pipeline, these are some questions that come to my
10 mind. First and foremost, I foresee, with the coming of a
11 pipeline, that we have a lot to lose, but what do we have
12 to gain? Why should we give up more of our way of life for
13 people who don't know or even care if we are alive or dead?
14 How are we or Foothills going to compensate for rapes that
15 will occur and cause more unfathered children? Welfare has
16 already been imposed upon us. We want to try and rid our-
17 selves of it and this is not going to help us do so. What
18 about family breakups and losses? Do you not see this
19 happening through increase of alcoholism, which will also
20 cause a greater crime rate.

21 What will happen to the cost of
22 living? Prices will go up to match the higher wages of
23 pipeline, while we, the permanent residents, struggle with
24 our same wage and higher cost of living. Our unemployment
25 rate I don't feel, will get any better. We have a motel
26 right now which is owned by Dutch people, who have a tendency

Ms. Hobbis

1 to go outside and even as far as Holland, to employ people
2 when there are capable people here.

3 I feel that too many times, we as
4 Native people, are underestimated. I've heard rumour that
5 the compressor stations make irritable, continuous noise.
6 Do you not think this will affect the migration and nesting
7 of all the birds that come into the Nisutlin Bay area every
8 Spring through Fall?

9 Foothills say they are going to
10 cross rivers and lakes under the waterbed. What happens to
11 our fish and drinking water when in the Spring, the ice
12 breaks up and starts churning and digging up the waterbed
13 and perhaps the pipeline, causing a leakage? Our Teslin
14 Lake has already been said to be contaminated by the White
15 society, pumping their sewage straight into the lake. And
16 then the same White society takes us for another ride and
17 comes selling us drinking water three times a week. Isn't
18 that nice of them?

19 How does Foothills propose to
20 compensate for the loss of our food such as moose, Caribou,
21 groundhog, beaver and so forth? Surely to goodness, they
22 cannot jail hundreds of men from such sport. Foothills says
23 there will be no environmental damage on the right-of-way
24 after the pipeline has been buried. Has anyone done a study
25 on how long it takes a tree to grow here with our severe
26 winters?

1 No, I am not ready and I do not
2 believe that any other Native person in the Yukon is ready
3 for a pipeline. I sincerely hope that when the Canadian
4 Government gives their answer as to whether or not the
5 Alaska Highway Pipeline goes through, they try to put them-
6 selves in our place as people, who have lived here all our
7 lives, and will continue to live here and die here. We are
8 the ones that are going to suffer the consequences with no
9 benefits to compensate for our great loss.

13 You raised some questions in
14 passing. Some of them are ones that Mr. Burrell touched
15 upon in his response to Ms. McCallum. Maybe I could just
16 ask you if there is any specific matter you'd like him to
17 speak to now and if not, if you want to raise at any time
18 in the course of the afternoon, I'll ask him to try and reply

21 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very
22 much indeed for your statement.

26 MR. MORRIS: Mr. Lysyk, members of

1 the Board, ladies and gentlemen, my name is Eric Morris.
2 I'm a Tlingit Indian, I'm proud. I was raised in Teslin.
3 My parents were raised around this area when the Alaska High-
4 way was put through. They noticed a lot of problems with
5 the coming of the Alaska Highway. You see, before the Alaska
6 Highway came through, us Tlingits were never underdeveloped.
7 We, as Tlingits, never sought the need for the highway. My
8 parents have many times told me, it's not like the good old
9 days. I'd stop and ask, what were the good old days. They'd
10 say, when there was no alcohol, we didn't have to get drunk
11 to have a good time. When we had to go out and hunt our meat,
12 not walk a few yards to the store and buy what -- buy our
13 meat or whatever we needed.

14 But, they say, if alcohol was
15 never brought to this place, we'd be a strong nation. You
16 see, when the highway was put through, I think the flow of
17 alcohol increased, so did the drinking, also the development
18 increased. It's like a giant wave washing a grain of sand
19 off the beach.

20 I think if the pipeline goes through,
21 it will create a lot of jobs but these jobs won't last for-
22 ever. Some people say it's good, but they never look at how
23 it will end up. Also, the prices of everything that you buy
24 for use will go up and probably stay up. Everybody isn't
25 going to get a job on the pipeline, so where does it leave
26 the people who can't afford this? Don't you ever stop to

1 think that this will be like another gold rush? I think
2 the violence will increase, how will the law handle this?
3 Will this affect -- will the pipeline affect the schools?
4 Will the use of alcohol and other drugs -- dangerous drugs
5 increase?

6 When I become older and maybe have
7 children of my own, I sure as hell don't want them to face
8 this sort of problem. I think the pipeline will affect
9 the animal resource of the people just like a person -- just
10 like the highway did. When a person goes hunting in a
11 certain area, he will go there time after time, then suddenly
12 a huge construction goes through this area, the animals are
13 gone, run away from this area, then the person who hunts
14 in this area will have to find another area to hunt, probably
15 farther away than where he lives.

16 How will we know if the people
17 on the pipeline construction just -- will just go out and
18 shoot the animals for the hell of it. For the people who
19 own traplines with the pipeline running through them, will
20 they be compensated for this? I think that land claims
21 should be settled before they start any sort of development
22 in the Yukon. That's all I have to say.

23 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very
24 much, Mr. Morris, for your presentation. Can I ask if
25 someone else now is ready to come forward and state an
26 opinion.

Chief Johnston
Mr. Fleming

2453

1 CHIEF JOHNSTON: Mr. Chairman,
2 I think now that we have presented all our written briefs,
3 I think we'll just call on different people to speak,
4 whether they're of Native tongue or not, but we'll try and
5 translate as close as we can. Thank you.

6 MR. CHAIRMAN: All right, thank
7 you Chief. I think -- do we have -- sir, were you coming
8 forward to make a statement?

9 MR. FLEMING: If Mr. Johnston
10 will have somebody ready right at the moment, I'm in no
11 hurry.

12 CHIEF JOHNSTON: Well, we're just
13 going to try to get some --

14 MR. CHAIRMAN: After this, yes,
15 sit down sir, please, for a statement. What I'm going to
16 suggest is that after that statement then, we might take an
17 afternoon break of ten or fifteen minutes and then come
18 back for the rest of the submissions.

19 MR. FLEMING: Thank you. Mr.
20 Chairman and Board of Inquiry and members, and so forth,
21 I'm very pleased this afternoon -- first, I should say that
22 I am Bob Fleming, the MLA for this District.
23 I am very happy this afternoon, to see this meeting here in
24 the Native village where the people can have their say more
25 or less to themselves and I am not here in opposition to
26 them or otherwise. I am merely here to comment, because

1 tonight I will be at the other meeting and possibly, many
2 of the people here this afternoon, may not be at that meeting
3 and attending it. I think they would like to know my
4 views, possibly.

5 As I say, I am not in any way,
6 for the pipeline or against the pipeline. I have some very
7 strong things that I think that many of us have forgotten
8 and so far in all of the hearings, I have yet to hear some
9 of the things I think should be brought forth.

10 The fact that what the people have
11 said here today is practically all one sided and they are
12 very very very true, even though they are one sided. What
13 they have said is absolutely true. There is some that may
14 be a little more or less of a storytelling, but there is
15 the facts of life in Teslin here, is exactly how they have
16 put it.

17 The other side of the story again
18 is the Whiteman who is really actually wishing to put through a
19 pipeline. I would, myself, feel that the Native people you
20 know, hopefully they are going to have their say in some
21 things, but I don't think they are going to stop a pipeline.

22 I don't think we, the people of the Yukon, will ever
23 stop a pipeline, because it is an international issue and it
24 will be finally settled that way. I think that in our
25 situation, we should be looking at what we are going to do
26 and what we want Foothills to do in this case, if they are

1 the people that put in the pipeline. What we want the con-
2 tractors to do when they come up here. These are the things
3 that we really should be looking into also, very, very strongly.

4 The employment situation. They
5 have said here this afternoon that they feel that there
6 will be very little employment for the Native people. I'm
7 saying that, not for only the Native people, for all of us,
8 or any of us that are not really qualified for some of those
9 jobs and haven't the time to become qualified for some of
10 those jobs.

11 If the contractor and the pipeline
12 people come up here and they merely go through the unemploy-
13 ment offices in Whitehorse, for instance, or in the larger
14 city or whatever, in this case it will be Whitehorse -- they
15 will end up with the scruff of the country to start with.

16 This is something that is very very bad and I guess I
17 should explain how the situation arises.

18 If a company today went to White-
19 horse and asked for twenty or thirty people in the Teslin
20 area, at manpower, they would get twenty or thirty people
21 from the Teslin area with no problem whatsoever, but in this
22 territory, we have bums and we have people who aren't bums
23 and they would end up that first group that that company
24 would get would be bums, because they're on the Unemployment
25 Insurance and they've always been on it or one type of
26 welfare or another. That's what you get from the Unemployment

1 Office. So there's something that Foothills themselves
2 want to look into and the contractor that's coming into this
3 country and see that he gets some advice from this town here
4 as to who should be hired and who should not be hired, not
5 from a Federal Unemployment Office.

6 They are not necessarily named
7 there -- all the good people that can work on a pipeline or
8 anything else. Out of the twenty people you'd get there
9 today, you would end up the first payday with fifteen
10 of them down the road and five of them left. That's a very --
11 given a good margin and then immediately that contractor
12 will say, and I know this for a fact, because I have been
13 -- worked for the contractor and hired these people -- they
14 would say the Indian people, especially them, they weren't
15 worth a dam. Nobody was any good that we hired, so we can't
16 hire them. That's the impression they get and they should
17 not get that impression because there is many good people
18 here.

19 But you come here to Teslin and
20 find out who those people are. You don't hire them just
21 because they're on the unemployment list. I know. I got in
22 a little trouble a couple of years ago because I wouldn't
23 hire the people who were unemployed. I hired the people here
24 in Teslin though, but not necessarily the ones that are
25 walking the street. That's a problem, a big problem, and as
26 I say, I hope Foothills is listening very carefully to this

Mr. Fleming

1 one and any contractor that gets up here too.

2 I'm going to say some more tonight
3 so I don't think I'll carry on any farther today here, because
4 I have something to say tonight at the other meeting. I
5 hope that all the people that are here now will come to
6 that meeting tonight. As I say, I'm very happy to see such
7 a good crowd here and I think there is going to be a fair
8 crowd tonight. Of course, you will hear some of the other
9 side of the story, which is the business people, anyway
10 hopefully you will and that's all I'll say for this afternoon
11 I think.

12 MR. CHAIRMAN: Good, well thank
13 you very much, Mr. Fleming, for coming forward. With
14 respect to attendance at the other meeting this evening, you
15 took the words out of my mouth. I wanted to mention to
16 people -- at 7:00 o'clock in the other hall -- and everyone
17 here, of course, is welcome to come to the other hearing
18 and I hope that many of you will.

19 Just one other thought that occurs.
20 In terms of spelling out the terms and conditions that the
21 contractor should comply with, Mr. Fleming. While, as I was
22 mentioning earlier, the terms and conditions would be the
23 detailed ones, something for a second stage Inquiry to
24 concern itself with. We ourselves are asked in addition, to
25 identifying issues and concerns to say what we are able to
26 say about courses of action that could be taken to minimize

1 the problems. So we very much welcome suggestions from
2 people in addition to their comments or as part of their
3 comments, as to things that the contractor or the pipeline
4 company ought to be required to do, if the Government does
5 indeed choose this route as its preferred pipeline route.

6 So, as I was saying a moment ago
7 then, I'll suggest that we take a break now for about
8 fifteen minutes and then come back for further submissions.

9 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED).
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26

1 (PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

2 MR. CHAIRMAN: Perhaps we could get
3 under way. Before the break it seems that we heard from the
4 people who had a prepared statement to give. I think you
5 indicated, Chief Johnston, that now we might hear from
6 individuals who didn't have a prepared statement, but would
7 come forward to make a comment or express a point of view
8 about the pipeline. So perhaps I could ask if someone now
9 is ready to come forward to do that to give us his or her
10 thoughts on the proposed pipeline.

11 I want to emphasize again, as I was
12 saying earlier, it's very important so that we can provide
13 the best information possible to the Government. It's very
14 important that we hear from as many people as possible.
15 I hope that you won't hesitate to come forward simply
16 because you don't have a prepared statement or a long
17 statement. We would simply like to know what you feel about
18 the pipeline. If you think there are good things about it,
19 things that you think are not so good. Bad things about it.
20 So can I ask if.

21 MR. JOHNSTON: Mr. Speaker, I would
22 like to call on my father, David Johnston, to come up and
23 he'll give his view on what the pipeline means to him?

24 MR. CHAIRMAN: Yes, we would be
25 very pleased to hear from him.

26 MR. JOHNSTON: My name is David

Mr. D. Johnston
Chief S. Johnston
Mr. T. Peters (Interpreted)

• 2460

1 Johnston, the father of the Chief. I born in 1897 and I
2 still live in Teslin. This pipeline, I like to know, what
3 help is going to give us?

4 Will the pipeline do a lot of
5 damage to our places and our traplines. Such as I am I
6 live from here up the highway forty-five miles. I got
7 trails cut all over and everything going fine, but just
8 if the pipeline comes through make the game walk away some
9 place. The wild animal.

10 So I not agree the pipeline should
11 come very close here. That's all I say. Thank you.

12 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very
13 much, Mr. Johnston, for coming forward to let us have your
14 views.

15 CHIEF JOHNSTON: Now I would like
16 to call on another village elder, who is approximately
17 87 years old, Mr. Tom Peters, please.

18 INTERPRETER: This is Tom Peters.
19 He's a Tlingit that has lived here all his life. He's over
20 eighty years old. He says he remembers back before the
21 first world war when there was nothing here and just the
22 native people. From the beginning they lived off
23 the land. There was a lot to get off the land and they
24 lived well off the land.

25 He says we never had permanent jobs
26 here, we just came into town for a little while and went back

1 in the bush and lived off the country, and we have lived
2 well. We lived a beautiful life in those days.

3 We were self-supporting, we never
4 looked for hand-outs and we always had something. In those
5 days, they never had any thoughts or feelings or even
6 imagining the things that are coming into this country, like
7 the cars and the different things that are here today.

8 He says the things were shipped
9 in to here either on horseback or packed. Now everything
10 has changed. He says before we used to live off of the land
11 with it's abundance of foods to eat. Now, he says, he
12 hears in Whitehorse where they cannot drink the Yukon River
13 water or eat the fish from Whitehorse to Lebarge. He says
14 before the water this year was polluted, or is getting
15 polluted. He says we could eat the fish and the game from
16 anywhere, it was all clean and good. He says but with the
17 pollution coming in, things are changing.

18 He says if this pipeline should
19 come through here, he has his doubts whether it's going to
20 be safe or not. He seen those smaller pipelines, the gas
21 pipelines, I don't know where he seen it bust, he says it
22 really poured out, and he didn't think it was really healthy
23 for the environment around there.

24 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very much
25 indeed, Mr. Peters, for letting us have your views.

26 CHIEF JOHNSTON: Now I would like to

1 call on another older person. Mrs. Carrie Jackson.

2 INTERPRETER: Carrie Jackson. She
3 is an old timer here and she says she's going to go into it
4 like a legend.

5 She remembers her grandmother and
6 her grandfather telling her stories of the time when there
7 was no white people here. It was in the olden times when
8 her grandfather and grandmother used to tell her the stories.
9 They used to live in what they called the brush houses. There
10 was no such thing as white people here.

11 But they used to live off the
12 country and they had enough food to do them at all times, not
13 wasting it, or not killing it just because it was plentiful.
14 And she says there was no sickness in those days.

15 As a young girl, she says the only
16 way to travel were by dog team. There was not the traffic
17 that there is here today. Before this highway went through,
18 she says, they had lots of dogs, they travelled by dog team,
19 they went out trapping, made money, and they used to go out
20 trapping every year. But since the highway has gone through,
21 they have never gone back to their trapping grounds again.
22 And she says their dogs dart off and everything has gone
23 downhill.

24 She says she can see this pipeline
25 coming through doing the same damages as the highway did
26 when it came through. She is not ready for a pipeline yet,

Ms. C. Jackson (Interpreted)
Chief S. Johnston
Mrs. D. Johnston (Interpreted)

2463

1 for a long, long time. She says she still has to learn about
2 it before she will accept the idea of a pipeline coming
3 through.

4 CHIEF JOHNSTON: Now I would like to
5 call on my mother to speak here, please?

6 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very much
7 Ms. Jackson for coming forward.

8 INTERPRETER: This is Mrs. David
9 Johnston. She is David Johnston's wife. This is the first
10 and only opportunity that she has had to give her opinion
11 about the things that are going to exist in our land. And
12 she says she doesn't think she wants a pipeline to go through
13 here. She doesn't want it. She says she's given that
14 privilege to say what she thinks of it, and that's what she
15 says.

16 She says she has realized and she
17 knows what this land means to her and she says she does not
18 want to lose it, because she has lived off it and she knows,
19 and she can see the things that's going to happen to it if
20 this pipeline goes on it, against her own wishes.

21 She is afraid that if the pipeline
22 goes through we say, like under the water beds, that it's
23 going to damage the fish. The spawning grounds. They have
24 experienced what the oil or the gas does to the water, fish
25 and things like that. They had experienced that down the
26 road here somewhere when the oil went into the ground and

1 then into the rivers. Where that diesel oil ran into the
2 river there, it killed all the fish, and for a good many
3 years after that there was no fish there and they're finally
4 coming back and they're kind of a bit leary to eat the fish
5 from there now.

6 A long time ago, these people that she
7 talks about are dead now. Frank Johnston, and George Johnston
8 and Mrs. Frank Johnston.

9 She says this is the first time that
10 we are given a chance to defend our land or to say what we
11 want. She says we have never been given a chance before
12 and we've lost all our land, she says, because we've never
13 been given a chance to say something for our land.

14 She says that with -- it's not only
15 the river beds that she is concerned with. She is concerned
16 with all the -- the whole thing, because it will chase all
17 the game away from where they trap, and they would then have
18 to go in further land. And I can see her point, because
19 they are old. They are an old pensioner couple. They go
20 out faithfully every year, and they can't go that far. So
21 I guess that's why she -- I don't blame her for being so
22 concerned at this point.

23 But this is what is she is concerned
24 with. She says the whole environment will be damaged, the
25 game will move, and she says they are not capable of moving
26 behind the game.

1 That's why she knows that we are
2 all against the pipeline coming through here. She feels this
3 is why we are against it.

4 The thing she is afraid of is the
5 forest fires, because there will be more forest fires and
6 it's going to be twice as bad if it causes forest fires
7 because at one time we never did have any forest fires until
8 1958, and then we had a lot of forest fires.

9 She says she feels free to say that
10 she is not hesitating at all to say this is our land
11 because our olden ancestors lived here before anybody else
12 did and that's why she is kind of fussy. She doesn't want
13 it to be spoiled any more than it is now, already.

14 This is all, and thank you.

15 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very much
16 indeed, Mrs. Johnston, for coming forward and giving us your
17 views.

18 INTERPRETER: This is Mrs. Molly
19 Tom. She is an old timer of this district, and she's really
20 against the pipeline. She says she doesn't think that it
21 should come through here.

22 First thing is, she doesn't think
23 she is ready to have a pipeline come through here, and the
24 kids, she doesn't think, know what they want. These younger
25 kids that are going to school. They might be for it, but
26 she says she doesn't know what they are up against.

1 She is very much in favour of not
2 having a pipeline here because she said she would like it to
3 be -- it's bad enough the way it is. And she wouldn't want
4 to see it any worse.

5 This was a happy environment before
6 the highways came through and more people came into this
7 country. She says it has never been the same.

8 She says that's all she has to say
9 and she thanks you for listening to her.

10 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you, Mrs. Tom,
11 for letting us have your views on the pipeline.

12 INTERPRETER: This is Lily Fox.
13 She is a resident here all her life too.

14 She said she is very thankful she
15 has had the opportunity to voice her opinion on this very
16 important occasion. She says she has spent all her life, her
17 entire life right here in Teslin.

18 She says she has had a good life
19 growing up here. She says since the highway has gone
20 through here, everything has never been the same. It hasn't
21 done us that much good. It's done a lot of harm, and she
22 has fond memories of her growing up time. She says that if
23 this pipeline goes through with all the people that will be
24 coming with a pipeline, she says it's going to be much worse
25 than when the highway went through.

26 She says it's going to be harder to

1 get our natural foods that we live off of, because it's
2 going to be partly destroyed. What isn't destroyed will be
3 chased away.

4 She says that is why she is really
5 against the pipeline coming through the Yukon.

6 She says this will be all she has
7 to say, and she thanks you for letting her voice her opinion.

8 MR. CHAIRMAN: Mrs. Fox, we very
9 much appreciate your coming forward to give us your statement.

10 INTERPRETER: This is Dorothy
11 Jackson, and she can't talk Indian, so she has to talk --

12 MS. JACKSON: The way I feel about
13 the pipeline, I don't think we are ready for the pipeline.
14 I mean, we haven't got enough time to -- you know they never
15 gave us enough time to think about the pipeline. I mean
16 if they figured on starting in August, where does it leave
17 us?

18 We have to have more time. Say ten,
19 fifteen years time. We haven't got the land settlement yet,
20 and we need -- we have to have the land settlement anyway
21 before the pipeline comes through. Like we say, we aren't
22 ready for the matter. We have to have the land settlement
23 anyway.

24 It's pretty hard for us to make up
25 our mind right away, just like you turn over a cup. It's --
26 we haven't got enough time to think about it. Like we say, if

1 all the people that coming up here, how us people up here
2 going to live.

3 First when the highway came through,
4 I can remember, I was just a little girl, and my dad and mom,
5 they had a contract for cutting wood. So we left our
6 place down where my mom and them stayed. The highway came
7 through and sure the soldiers they can't do nothing with them.
8 Break in to the place. Destroy everything. Take everything
9 that mom and dad really had.

10 Make use of them. The law never
11 did nothing, they can't do nothing to the army, so we don't
12 want that to happen up around here again. I don't think
13 we'll have enough time just to give our land up. Even if
14 they give us money. The money's not going to last.

15 Like lot of my people said that we're
16 not going to have no -- nobody's going to have a job. You
17 going to bring everybody from Outside to do the work for them.
18 And we're just going to be left out. Just like left out in
19 the lake, out in the ocean. Nobody's going to have job, it's
20 going to be worse than it is now. Grub's going up. Everything
21 is going up. We don't want our country to get like Alaska
22 after the pipeline go through. They charge you nine hundred
23 dollars a month rent for houses up there. We don't want that
24 around here. We like living like we are living now.

25 It's not enough time. They should
26 give us more time anyway. Everybody's just getting together

1 nice right now. It's getting worse every year. Our people
2 are drinking, they're not like before. Everything is
3 changing, so I don't think we are ready for the pipeline yet.

4 And that's all I have to say.

5 MRS. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very
6 much, Mrs. Jackson. I maybe should mention one thing. You
7 said at the beginning something about the pipeline starting
8 this August. The government says it wants to make up its
9 mind this August, what route the pipeline should follow, if
10 any, in Canada. But if the government does decide in favour
11 of the pipeline, there would still be considerable time
12 before actual construction. The pipeline company says it
13 would like to begin about two years from now, in the summer
14 of 1979.

15 MS. JACKSON: But you know the
16 government. If he wants something, he'll do it. To heck
17 with us people. They'll go through with it. They make our
18 mind up to bring it through, they will bring it through
19 no matter how many of us, it's not going to stop them. They
20 can bring it through anyway, even if we say no. That's all
21 we ask you is just for a little more time.

22 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very much
23 Mrs. Jackson for coming forward to make a statement.

24 CHIEF S. JOHNSTON: Mr. Chairman,
25 now, I would like to call on some of the younger people to
26 see what's the reaction from some of the younger generation,

Chief S. Johnston
Ms. L. Sidney
Mr. B. Jackson

2470

1 and I see Linda Sidney back there. Could I have Linda come
2 up, please.

3 MS. SIDNEY: I don't want that
4 pipeline, because there's too many people here, too much
5 drunks. That's all I have to say.

6 MR. CHAIRMAN: Good. Thank you for
7 coming up Ms. Sidney.

8 CHIEF JOHNSTON: I would now like
9 to go back to an older person again. Bobby Jackson, would
10 you come up please?

11 MR. JACKSON: I agree with all she
12 said. I think the same as all she said, Dorothy Jackson.
13 I agree what she said and very few our boys going to get
14 job on the pipeline, I imagine. Because 800 people, workers,
15 going to come through here with that pipeline. It going to
16 get nothing out of it. They going to have their own workers.
17 That's what I -- 800 workers going to come through here,
18 going to stay here in this country of ours.

19 So, I don't think that pipeline is
20 going to do a thing -- much good. That's all I have to say.

21 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very
22 much, Mr. Jackson, for letting us have your views.

23 CHIEF JOHNSTON: Well, Mr. Chairman,
24 it seems like we pretty well have all the people come forward
25 now. Now I would like to call on Pauline Sidney please.
26 Could you come forward to give your views on this pipeline,

1 please?

2 INTERPRETER: I'm sorry, I should
3 have introduced her. This is Pauline Sidney.

4 MS. SIDNEY: I just think that too
5 many times we sat back and let people tell us what to do,
6 like where they send our kids to school, how they live, and
7 where they live, when we can hunt, and when we can't. Before
8 the whiteman's law came in, we were a free people. We looked
9 after the game we took, and made sure there was enough left
10 for the next person.

11 Now you see these big game outfitters
12 bringing in people from the Outside now. And they're
13 hunting in our country. And they just leaving most of the
14 game there. I've heard quite a few hunters say that they
15 didn't want to go back out this fall because of the things
16 they saw out there.

17 People just come and take what they
18 want, and leave all the rest there.

19 I just think that it's about time
20 that we Indian people just stop letting people tell us how
21 to live and things, and just, if you can't stop the pipeline
22 then just meet us half way, and don't force it on us.

23 I don't think we're asking for too
24 much when we ask for more time to study it. More time to
25 have our younger people trained for such work as pipeline has
26 to offer. That's all.

1 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very much,
2 Ms. Sidney, for coming forward. I'll now ask if there's
3 anyone else who would like to come forward and state an
4 opinion, or ask a question, or make a comment?

5 INTERPRETER: This is Lena Sidney,
6 she's a resident from here. She has a family, and she's
7 lived here all her life.

8 She says before when we lived here
9 by ourselves, or before the highway went through, she says
10 we were a happy living people.

11 Since the highway went through,
12 she says it has mixed us up and what is this pipeline going
13 to do to us. That is why she doesn't think we should have
14 a pipeline come through the Yukon. It's going to spoil all
15 the environment around here from where we used to live off of,
16 and the damage up the country too.

17 She says since the highway has gone
18 through here, she can see the changes, not for the good, in
19 no way. She says it's getting worse. She says the drinking
20 has increased since this highway has gone through and what
21 will the pipeline do? She hopes that the Foothills will meet
22 the native people half way and see their ways and not force
23 it through the Yukon.

24 She says this is all she has to say.

25 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very much,
26 Mrs. Sidney, for coming forward. Can I invite anyone else

1 who wishes to do so, to come forward please with a comment
2 or a question, or a statement?

3 MS. SMARCH: Maybe I should make
4 a comment on what I have heard and what I have seen here
5 today myself.

6 Now looking at the overall picture,
7 a person always feels that they have that thought only
8 themselves. But sitting here this afternoon and knowing
9 that, and hearing all the people's thoughts, it makes me
10 feel good to know this is really what we do want, because
11 we all think the same way. I never realized that before I
12 came here.

13 So I really wish that the Foothills
14 would take to consideration that we are urgent in wanting --
15 in not wanting a pipeline to come through here. I don't think
16 we should be enticed or bribed, telling us what they are
17 going to do for us, with us, and everything like that, to
18 accept the pipeline. I think this has gone on in
19 several places. I think pretty well the people here in this
20 community are very stabilized. They know what they want,
21 and I wish that the pipeline would really realize this,
22 because it's only fair. We're not asking them for what they
23 own, we're asking for something what we think we own and
24 that is to settle land claims to give us a general idea to
25 know for sure where we stand in the world today.

26 By looking at it the way it has been,

1 we haven't had a stand. This is the first time in history
2 that we are asked what do we want out of our land. We've
3 never had that opportunity before. And I think it's very
4 important, and it's something that I have never seen. So
5 many people, you know, us people, together, thinking the same
6 for a change. So I really wish that Foothills would look
7 into this and know that we really want it this way.

8 I don't think we're asking for too
9 much. At least let us learn what we are up against, if it
10 does go through. This is all I have to say.

11 MR. CHAIRMAN: I would like to
12 thank you very much, Ms. Smarch, for your summing up and
13 for your own views, and very especially for the very great
14 assistance that you've given the Inquiry this afternoon.
15 Your very excellent services in translating for us. That's
16 very much appreciated.

17 I should also like to say Chief
18 Johnston, we very much appreciate the work that has obviously
19 been carried out here to see that there is as good a turnout
20 as we had today. It was a very fine turnout, and a very
21 high degree of participation by the people from the community
22 here in Teslin. So, once again, our thanks for that. Let me
23 remind you again that there is a hearing in the other hall
24 this evening starting at 7 o'clock. We very much hope
25 that many of you will come out to hear that part of our
26 proceedings as well, and to participate in those proceedings,

1 of course, if you wish.

2 I just might mention one last thing.
3 Some of you may want to add to what you have already said,
4 or if you haven't made a statement here this afternoon, you
5 might want to, after you have thought about it a bit, to
6 pass your opinion on to us. You could always do that by
7 sending a letter to our offices in Whitehorse and it will
8 become part of the formal record of the Inquiry, just as if
9 the statement were made here.

10 So, once again, Chief Johnston, may
11 I express our very sincere thanks for your co-operation and
12 assistance in connection with this hearing.

13 CHIEF JOHNSTON: On behalf of the
14 people at -- for my people that has turned out today, I would
15 like to thank you very much for sitting down to listen to us
16 as has been stressed before, that this is the first time
17 that my people has had the opportunity to really come forward
18 to speak their mind and have an input in any big development
19 such as the pipeline. And I again say thank you very much
20 for sitting down and listening to us. We are very proud to
21 speak with you people. Thank you very much.

22 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you. I adjourn
23 now until 7 o'clock.

24 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED)

25

26

1 EVENING SESSION

2 PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT

3 MR. CHAIRMAN: Ladies and gentle-
4 men, I'd like to open this evening's hearing on the Alaska
5 Highway Pipeline Proposal and I'll take just a couple of min-
6 utes, if I may, to tell you who we are and what our job is
7 and how we're setting about doing that job.

8 I'm pleased to see a fair number
9 of people who were at the hearing this afternoon in the other
10 hall. I'll trust they'll bear with me and not be too bored
11 if I say much the same as I've said at the afternoon hearing.
12 Anyway, it will be brief.

13 First, as to who we are, my name
14 is Ken Lysyk and, with me on the Board, are Edith Bohmer and
15 Willard Phelps. Both Mrs. Bohmer and Mr. Phelps are Yukoners,
16 born and raised. About some of the other people that, those
17 strange faces that you notice in the room, without taking
18 the time to put names beside them, I might just mention that
19 over here at the end of the table, we have the secretary to
20 the Inquiry and the official reporter. We keep a complete re-
21 cord of what is said at the community hearings, as well as
22 the formal hearings, and for that reason, in a few minutes
23 when I invite people to come forward and make a statement or
24 to ask a questions, I will ask that they come to one of the
25 microphones, either the one at the table or the one in the
26 aisle.

1 And, further along the table,
2 some people from CBC and the newspaper. Amongst you are some
3 of the staff of this Inquiry. Also, we have representatives
4 of the Pipeline company, the Foothills Pipe Line company,
5 that advanced this proposal to build a pipeline along this
6 route, and Mr. Burrell in particular will be the person that
7 will be attempting to respond to whatever questions you might
8 have concerning the pipeline company's intentions, with res-
9 pect to the pipeline.

10 We also have observers from
11 a couple of other pipeline company operations from Arctic Gas
12 and from the El Paso companies.

13 All right, as to what our job
14 is, as you'll know, the Government of Canada has said that
15 it proposes to decide later this summer, in August, as to
16 which pipeline route, if any, it will approve running through
17 Canada to move gas from the Arctic to the lower 48 states.
18 And, it says, the Government of Canada said it proposes to
19 make the decision in August and in keeping with that time
20 table that it set for itself, it has directed this Inquiry
21 to submit its report by the first of August.

22 As to the kind of information
23 we're to supply to the government, it will of course have
24 information from other sources concerning the decision it
25 will make. I guess there's three main options. One option
26 is for the government to say that it will not approve any

1 route through Canada. A second option is to say that it
2 will approve the Mackenzie Valley route and the third main
3 option is to say that it will approve a route along the
4 Alaska Highway. So, as you'll know, the government has
5 already received Volume I of the Berger Report, and is expect-
6 ing to receive Volume II in the near future. The National
7 Energy Board has also submitted a report and there has been
8 reports in the United States as well, by the Federal Power
9 Commission.

10 In any event, our report, I
11 should say, is preliminary in this sense, it's to be sub-
12 mitted before the Government of Canada makes it's decision
13 in principle, in August. The Government is aware, and we're
14 aware that it's not possible to complete all the studies
15 and the research one might like to have done and that must
16 be done, if the decision is made to go this route, in order
17 to develop detailed terms and conditions that the pipeline
18 company must comply with.

19 So what the government has said
20 is, to us, is to say, in effect, look, there's going to be
21 a two stage inquiry. This is the first stage. We're to
22 identify the principle issues and major concerns. If the
23 government decides in August to give approval in principle
24 to the Alaska Highway route, then it says it will establish
25 a further inquiry to look into the development of the detail-
26 ed terms and conditions and to produce the final report on

1 social and economic impact.

2 So, what we're to do is to
3 submit a preliminary report on social and economic impact
4 with the consequences, what the results would be of construc-
5 ting a pipeline along this route. We are also to say some-
6 thing about what the nature of the second stage of the inquiry,
7 what might be, what ought to be and what further studies
8 should be carried out in connection with the second stage,
9 if - always if, of course - the government decides to give
10 approval in principle to this route.

11 Another very important part of
12 our job, perhaps the most important part of our job is to
13 report to the Government of Canada on what we've learned in
14 the course of these hearings about the attitudes of Yukoners
15 to the proposal to build a pipeline along the Alaska Highway.

16 That, of course, is what these community hearings are
17 all about. Last week, and so far this week, we've had hear-
18 ings in communities along the Alaska Highway. This is the
19 last of the highway communities, although we do go back to
20 Burwash Landing on Saturday to complete our hearing there
21 because we had to move on before we were able to hear from
22 everyone who had something to say to us. That will complete
23 the hearings on the Alaska Highway.

24 Tomorrow we move off the Alaska
25 Highway to Faro and to Ross River, later this week, and,
26 again, next week, we're in Dawson City and other places off

1 the Highway.

2 All right, I think that's about
3 all that I wanted to say. Let me emphasize this, however,
4 that in the community hearings we like to keep the proceed-
5 ings as informal as possible. We do ask you, for the reason
6 I mentioned, to come to the microphones to make your point,
7 just to make sure that the record is complete, but if you
8 can ignore the bright lights and the cameras and the micro-
9 phones, I would urge on you not to be at all reluctant to
10 come forward simply because you don't have a prepared state-
11 ment or a lengthy statement or anything of that nature.

12 To provide the best information
13 possible to the government is very important that we hear
14 from as many people as possible. I do hope that in
15 the course of the evening, that we will obtain the views of
16 a great number of the people present here this evening and
17 I must say that it's very gratifying to see so many people
18 come out to participate in this evening's proceedings.

19 So, that's, I think, all I
20 wanted to say at the outset by way of welcoming you to this
21 hearing and I wonder if I might now invite anyone who wishes
22 to do so, to please come forward and let us have the benefit
23 of your views, a comment or a statement or, if you wish to
24 ask a question of the representatives of the pipeline com-
25 pany.

26

Mr. Colberg

1 Yes, sir. Excellent.

2 And I'll just ask you, as with
3 everyone else, sir, to begin, please, by stating your name
4 for the records.

5 MR. BOB COLBERG: My name is
6 Bob Colberg, I'm a resident of Teslin for 20 years, but I
7 have a brief here, or a letter rather, from a nineteen year
8 old girl who is unable to attend tonight and I volunteered
9 her submission for us.

10 This is written by Marlene
11 Geddes.

12 MR. CHAIRMAN: Would you prefer
13 to come up to the table and sit down?

14 MR. COLBERG: How's this?

15 MR. CHAIRMAN: Yes, thank you.

16 MR. COLBERG: As I said, it was
17 written by Marlene Geddes and it states: "Mr. Commissioner
18 and Members of the Board: I believe that a pipeline will
19 come sooner or later. Personally I feel that the latter
20 would be beneficial to both whites and Indians. This would
21 give everybody time to do more studies. Studies like; Num-
22 ber one: what would happen to our old aged pensioners? Will
23 they be able to afford to buy high-priced food and clothing?

24 Number two: Where will our
25 people go to get hired?

26 Number three: What will happen

1 to the influx of people who come up and don't get hired?

2 These situations should be
3 straightened out. I'm not saying that we don't want progress.
4 I appreciate progress, but in such a way that we can benefit
5 and not upset our environment. More time for more informa-
6 tion is needed.

7 Thank you."

8 And she also stated, incident-
9 ally, that she didn't have time to polish up this presenta-
10 tion. She would have given more, oh, detailed questions
11 instead of - but that is her submission.

12 MR. CHAIRMAN: Well, those are
13 very good questions, Mr. Colberg. I'd like to thank you for
14 reading that into the record and would ask you to convey
15 our appreciation also to Miss Geddes for that presentation.

16 MR. COLBERG: I certainly will.

17 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you.

18 MR. DALE HALSTEAD: My name
19 is Dale Halstead and I wish that I could say that somebody
20 else wrote this, it would be easier.

21 I attended the meeting this
22 afternoon, over in the village at the Hall, and I'd like to
23 answer some of the points that were brought up there.

24 A lot of talk was made about
25 the social problems that we have here in our community,
26 mainly booze. I contend that our problems come about

1 without benefit of a pipeline, our social problems, and I
2 also contend that they won't change much because of an in-
3 flux of pipeline money, because we don't really have any
4 shortage of money now. The people that want to buy booze
5 never seem to have any problem getting it. Money is not
6 a problem. In fact, pipeline impact could cause the impetus
7 for a major attack on this problem. We have a social prob-
8 lem, we're concerned that the pipeline may make the problem
9 worse and it's at least possible that we could get some at-
10 tention and focus on this problem and perhaps do something
11 constructive.

12 There was much talk about the
13 good old days, the days prior to the highway, and the good
14 old days - they certainly were better in Teslin and they
15 certainly were better where I come from and where everybody
16 else came from. The good old days were always better. Look-
17 ing back is always great, although I'm afraid not many of
18 us would want to go back to the good old days.

19 We contend that the highway,
20 when it came through, caused a major impact and was the cause
21 of a great deal of damage to our community. I say that the
22 pipeline will not have the same effect as the highway. The
23 highway was a primary and a major encroachment upon an un-
24 sophisticated people. The natives and whites that lived
25 were, I think, unsophisticated at that time. This pipeline
26 will have little long-term impact on the relatively modern

1 community of Teslin. We have television. We watch the news
2 occasionally. We know where Ottawa is, we've got a lot of
3 information.

4 Cost of goods, we're talking
5 about - we're relating now about the situation that happened
6 in Alaska, where rents went absolutely hay-wire and where the
7 cost of food, clothing and everything else went real bad.
8 I don't think that will happen here. I think the proximity
9 of supplies for our goods can't let it happen. If an outlet
10 or two outlets here begin to rip everybody, you're going to
11 see a third outlet and we have a little competition and
12 prices, I think, would not get out of line as they have in
13 Alaska.

14 I think we're in a different
15 situation geographically, and that the prices just wouldn't
16 get that bad. Although, such things as housing could get
17 out of line, but I don't think that would have an immediate
18 effect on most of the people in our area because I feel that
19 most of them have some type of permanent housing here.

20 Influx of people. We're talking
21 about, I don't know how many people, - a hundred. Each season
22 we get about 350,000 from the outside come into the Yukon.
23 Right now it's starting and they don't cause us a great deal
24 of problem. Perhaps some minor irritation, but we get along
25 with 350,000 people a year. Eight hundred, under much
26 stricter controls than we have on the tourists, I don't

1 think could really get to us very badly.

2 We talked about the game. There
3 used to be a lot of game around here and there still is.
4 We said that the white man has shot off the game and even
5 big game outfitters have been set up here to bring people in
6 and kill off the game. I think that more than just the
7 white community is interested in that, for the Teslin Band
8 itself is involved in an outfitting operation. I think
9 that it's just a viable industry and, under proper control,
10 they're certainly not going to decimate our game supply.

11 I think in the long term, the
12 overall picture, and ^{/ we are} not just looking at the construction that
13 we have that's going to last a couple of years, I think the
14 long term gain of permanent jobs, plus the eventual avail-
15 ability of natural gas at Alberta prices - and this is an
16 eventuality for Teslin, it just has to be good for the com-
17 munity, the whole community. We're talking about - I've
18 heard the number 20, 20 permanent jobs mentioned in the Tes-
19 lin area. Twenty jobs would be good for the community.
20 I think the training required for these permanent jobs should
21 be made known and made available to all Yukoners on an equal
22 basis. I don't think that any individual group or a number
23 of individuals from any group should be guaranteed a job or
24 jobs. This has got to be done on a fair, square basis. If
25 we need some additional training or additional type schools,
26 I think that they should be seen to, but they should be open,

1 not to Indians or not to whites, they've got to be open to
2 everybody. When we provide a particular guarantee of a num-
3 ber of heads for a number of jobs from any particular group,
4 that group is not looked kindly by somebody who might have
5 had equal need and qualification for a job and doesn't get
6 it.

7 As for the construction jobs,
8 I've heard it said that the Yukoners are going to get the
9 construction jobs. I don't know who's a Yukoner. I think
10 we really should define a Yukoner and then guarantee that
11 qualified and dependable workers will do the work.

12 I think that this pipeline -
13 I believe it's going to go through. I'm a business man in
14 the community. Aside from the added revenue, I live in the
15 community, I'm part of it. I have a family here. I think
16 that after the boom of construction, that there's going to
17 be very little, very little significant change. We're not
18 going to be aware that it's there. I don't think that there is
19 any lasting problem. I'm in favour of it. I think it's
20 going to happen. I don't think anybody's going to allow
21 tankers to go down the coast and spillage is a serious pro-
22 blem. We have our highway. We have the supply route, the
23 road from Skagway in and the Alaska Highway and I'm in fa-
24 vour of it.

25 And I thank you.

26 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very

1 much, Mr. Halstead, for that submission.

2 FATHER TANQUAY: I'm Father
3 Tanquay. I've been - I belong to the Diocese of Whitehorse
4 for the last 33 years. I've been around the Yukon very
5 much, so I know a little bit about it. I just have a
6 small brief here and it's in the line of that of Mr. Hal-
7 stead.

8 The Alcan Gas Pipeline is a
9 huge project requiring a long and deep research, a venture
10 we should not get into too hastily. I wish to present here
11 a very personal view on a social issue.

12 Our Yukon natives are presently
13 seeking a fair and equitable land settlement, mostly on
14 social grounds. Together Today For Our Children Tomorrow,
15 as the slogan goes. They request financial assistance and
16 land security for the long period of transition during which
17 they and their children could adjust to the modern society
18 surrounding them and enjoy all the benefits of the Canadian
19 way of life.

20 One question most commonly
21 asked by travellers passing through this community, tourists,
22 visitors, sociologists, is: what holds this land together?
23 Or, what do people do around here? Well, it is a crucial
24 question. A difficult question and a question one is almost
25 embarrassed to answer. In all honesty, the answer is prac-
26 tically nothing.

Father Tanquay

2488

Mr. Fleming

1 At first, this seems very exag-
2 gerated. We have government jobs, yes, but a deeper look
3 shows a different view. Take our last voters list. We find
4 89, 89 names of male adults. Eight or nine are pensioners.
5 Of the remaining 81, nearly 50 have no permanent employment.
6 Theoretically, many are trappers, hunters, guides, but the
7 plain truth is that 30 to 50 able men have nothing to do
8 most of the time. This is unproductive, it is an unnormal
9 situation and socially disasterous.

10 The Foothills people foresee
11 20 permanent jobs, hopefully held by local residents. This
12 would be an improvement and would set Teslin in a healthier
13 climate. This alone shall encourage us to take a deeper
14 look at the whole project and this may bring the dawn of
15 better days.

16 Thank you.

17 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very
18 much, Father Tanquay, for that statement.

19 Anyone else who has a statement
20 to make or an opinion to express or a question to ask, please
21 come forward.

22 MR. BOB FLEMING: My name is
23 Bob Fleming. I am the MLA representative for the Hootalin-
24 qua, which includes Teslin, Swift River, Carcross, and up
25 to the Carcross corner at Whitehorse. This afternoon I
26 spoke very briefly at the Village, and tonight, to start

1 with, I would like to read a letter from a person who has
2 spent his life in Teslin and at the moment is in B.C. work-
3 ing. I'm sure/he would be very concerned if I did not read
4 it here.

5 And, Kenneth Bailey, and it
6 said: "Dear Mr. Fleming; It was with shock, disbelief and
7 disgust that I learned through the CBC radio and television
8 of the stand of the President of the CYI on the proposed
9 Alaska Highway Pipeline. I must disagree with Mr. Johnson's
10 ten year delay. Being a member of YANSI, I question the
11 authenticity of Mr. Johnson's statement. Does his voice
12 cast a true vote of the Indian people of Yukon, or is it
13 but another bureaucratic decision of a handful?

14 As you can see by my mailing
15 address, that I'm working in B.C., not by choice, but by
16 need. I, like the most of us, have payments to make and feed
17 and clothe myself. Thus, my temporary residence in British
18 Columbia." Pardon me - that's the end of the sentence -
19 "thus, my temporary residence in British Columbia."

20 "The Yukon today is one of the
21 depressed regions of western Canada. It is a sad state
22 when the Government of the Yukon is one the largest employer
23 of casual workermen in the Territory. And even more disgust-
24 ing is the memory of the strike at Anvil in 1976, crippled
25 the economy of the Yukon - just one mine.

26 Just three weeks ago, before

1 I left here, before I left home, I looked for a job in the,
2 in around Whitehorse. Needless to say, I didn't find work.
3 The only construction going on in Whitehorse of any size, or,
4 for that matter, the whole building of the Yukon was a down-
5 town hotel.

6 One must realize that the pipe-
7 line will create a huge amount of work, both related direct-
8 ly and indirectly to the pipeline. It is my firm belief
9 that the proposed Alaska Highway Pipeline is the shot in the
10 arm to spur our economy to complete recovery.

11 Thank you.

12 Yours, Kenneth Bailey."

13 As I say, I am not for or
14 against the pipeline. I'm here for the people of the Yukon
15 Territory and in my riding. However, this letter came and
16 I thank you for the opportunity of reading it.

17 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you, Mr.
18 Fleming, and I would ask you if you would express our thanks
19 to Mr. Bailey for his letter of our records.

20 MR. FLEMING: I will do that.
21 And, as I said this afternoon, I would like to give, also,
22 some of my personal beliefs here tonight.

23 MR. CHAIRMAN: Yes, we will
24 look forward to hearing that.

25 MR. FLEMING: I wonder some-
26 times, why the Inquiry in the, or why the Berger Inquiry

1 and this Inquiry, was not held at the same time. I think
2 it was all sort of, said this afternoon, some other people
3 had the same thoughts as to why. Why did the government just
4 have a Berger Inquiry all of a sudden, and asking the people,
5 more or less, in the Northwest Territories, if they wanted
6 a pipeline there and not having the same inquiry here in
7 case the people over there didn't want the pipeline? If
8 they are going to listen to them, had any intention of lis-
9 tening, they should have had an alternative. I'm wondering
10 about this myself. This is a - just wondering what the
11 government is up to all the time. I feel, you know,
12 if I was going to hold a hearing over there and I felt that
13 the people would not go along with the hearing, which was
14 very, very obvious to anyone - it should have been very ob-
15 vious even to the government, the answer they would get -
16 that they would have had an alternative.

17 However, it seems that possibly
18 they knew of one way or another where they were going and
19 they probably weren't going there anyway, they might have
20 been going here, so they decide then, after they get an answer
21 from there that we have another inquiry here. And if this
22 inquiry don't turn out, I wonder where they're going then.
23 Have they another alternative or are they just going to ig-
24 nore everybody and go where they like. I'm just wondering
25 these things.

26 I, myself, feel that we will

1 have a pipeline - it may not be here, it might be in, up
2 the Mackenzie, but I am sure the government and the large
3 oil companies and so forth, will decide to have that pipeline.

4 If, the pipeline does come up
5 the Alaska Highway, I think that the main object today is to
6 prepare ourselves for it, because as I have said this after-
7 noon, and many times before, I don't think we're going to
8 stop it, even if we wanted to. And some of us don't and, of
9 course, some of us do.

10 And it is up to the government
11 to prepare themselves to help the people, and it is up to us
12 in the government to see that the environment, both the na-
13 tural and the social environment is well taken care of and
14 not disturbed anymore than is possible.

15 As far as the natural environ-
16 ment is concerned, I, myself, am not too concerned, because
17 I have seen pipelines. I've seen what they'll do. This
18 pipeline, as a natural gas pipeline, which is not an oil
19 pipeline, will not have the effect that many people feels it
20 has because they do not understand. I'm sure that it will
21 not have that terrible effect that some of, especially some
22 of the native people are really worried about, because they
23 don't really understand what it's all about. Of course,
24 it takes time to learn these things and that's where I have
25 to agree with them that we should have been here a long time
26 ago if we were going to put a pipeline up here.

However, the social environment I am concerned about, Somehow we always have to bring the native people into it and I don't think we should be. We should be speaking of people, just people, which is any person in the Yukon Territory. Nobody in particular. Anyone of us. And that situation, of course, no matter where you go is going to come up. If you have a boom of any kind, you are going to have the roughnecks, a few. And there's going to be good and there's going to be bad. However, as some of them have said, we have been through it before, too, and we're going through it every day - there are thousands of them going through. I don't think it's anything we can't cope with, but again we have to have the help of government and especially, and I want to emphasize this, especially the federal government. And I've got to say this, that they

1 never know what's going on in the Yukon. They certainly are
2 away out in left field in anything like this. I think it's
3 time that they, instead of running inquiries, to more or less
4 get us out of the way and keep us busy, that they get right
5 up here and take a good look for themselves and hang around
6 for awhile and see what's going on.

7 That possibly could create a
8 problem during construction and, as I say, I'm a little con-
9 cerned because I feel it will. It will be a problem during
10 construction, a certain amount. However, again, we could
11 prepare ourselves for it.

12 Now, as far as the economical
13 value of the pipeline during construction, it's a boom and
14 a bust affair and always has been. There'll be some that
15 try to make dollars off it and there'll be some that will
16 make more than they should. There'll be others that take it
17 very calmly and end up probably a lot better off, because
18 it's something that is not big enough, really, for people
19 to think that they can get rich on, unless they want to do
20 it in three or four years, which don't very often happen. And I
21 think again, this is up to the people themselves to sit down
22 and say to themselves, are we foolish enough to blow a half
23 a million dollars along the Alaska Highway somewhere on some-
24 thing because we think that somebody's coming to our place
25 or whatever, this and that? You know, these are the kind of
26 things and the small towns, sit down and say, do we want

1 this kind of thing in our town? It's not necessary, we don't
2 have to have it. We don't have to go along with everything
3 everybody tells us.

4 I think if we use our head
5 we can get by there, too.

6 Then you come to the uneco-
7 nomical value of it during construction and that is where
8 you really have the problem. Who is it going to value while
9 it's being built? Is it going to value the Yukoners, the
10 people that are here in the Yukon, or is it going to be of
11 value to people from Winnipeg and so forth and so on, where
12 I hear they're probably hiring people now and then, you know,
13 there is no job, but the hiring goes on. This type of thing
14 goes on anytime there's a boom anywhere. I am just won-
15 dering how far the federal government is going to back us
16 there? And I'm again speaking of the situation I spoke of
17 this afternoon, and I think I'll have to repeat that because
18 there's a lot of other people here.

19 In the hiring situations, if
20 we are going to go through the federal government and the
21 unemployment office and Manpower and where there is no know-
22 ledge of these small towns, we're going to have a problem,
23 because companies cannot hire 25, 30, 40 people from a
24 village and end up with all good men. No matter who they
25 are, they're going to get the scruff to start with from the
26 unemployment^{office}, because they're the ones that have been on

1 welfare or on some type of, form of give-away project or
2 something for years. And they are the ones that are going
3 first to the job. And they will write to the contractor a
4 letter and they will say so. You will hire a fellow that is
5 on unemployment.

6 Now, there's a great difference
7 on anybody that you call him unemployed. There are unemploy-
8 ed who are working whenever they can, and they are good people
9 and they want to work and they would like a steady job. But
10 they are not usually the first on the Manpower list, if
11 there's a big job somewhere where you can send a bunch to.
12 They are the ones that are last and they should be first.
13 The scruff of the population is the one that gets always
14 sent out. And I'll give you an example of this if you want
15 to. In many unions, and I am not a fool about unions, I
16 know all about them - I've been here 60 years and I know
17 what unions are. If you're in Vancouver, headquarters unions
18 in Vancouver, are sending men to a project such as you might
19 put across here and be building here a half a million dollar
20 project outside of Teslin. And we as a contractor send down
21 there for men because we are working under the union, under
22 that union. But if there's any scruff on that board, in
23 those office, you will get it 2,000 miles away. That's why
24 we get so much scruff so many times on a job like that.

25 So, what I'm saying is that this
26 is up to the government, up to ourselves, to see that this

1 don't happen, that we hire people in the Yukon, if they are
2 available at all, and try to make them available. . . I
3 say we're going to have to fight the union to do that be-
4 cause they are more or less the same as the federal govern-
5 ment. And I'm saying, look out for them. And the contractor
6 that takes this job better listen to us and look out for
7 them or he will be in the same boat, as far as that goes,
8 but, in the long run, it will be the people here who suffer,
9 not the ones who are coming in from outside.

10 After the pipeline, if it goes
11 through, is completed, I see then a very economical situation
12 for the Yukon, if it's handled right. I think that they,
13 the idea of a few more people in little towns, such as this
14 one, that don't really have enough people to support what
15 it needs in the society today, such as, and I give you an
16 example, the place you're sitting here, with a two sheet
17 curling rink, a skating rink, a swimming pool, this hall.

18 Then, of course, we have the other, the federal govern-
19 ment have giving another group another set-up the same way,
20 which is not our fault and not their fault, where you sat
21 this afternoon, when we could be all one people, they
22 wouldn't, more or less, bring up all these things that put
23 us apart most of the time. We have two situations to sup-
24 port. There's not enough people to support that type of
25 thing. So, consequently, I can see a little town getting
26 a little larger and a half million dollar payroll in any

1 small town would be nice and - if you can still keep it as
2 a small town, hopefully, in the little ones.

3 I think if this is going to be,
4 probably very good, if, as I say again, if the federal
5 government sits down and realizes the problem we have up
6 here. They don't - they just do not realize the problem
7 that we have and that they are creating. We don't create
8 this problem ourself between the native people and ourselves-
9 I don't even like to talk about it, because we're all people.
10 But it just burns you to think that we, the people, all of
11 us, together here, need a two society system when really
12 they don't need it if they just get off their can in Ottawa
13 and do the job that they're put there to do, which is to
14 settle the land claims, get them over with, do a just job of
15 it, and come up with a just decision for everybody, which is
16 equal for everybody, which is not the case today. Because
17 for 100 years they have screwed up the Indian people and
18 now they're working on us and the Indian people, and I think
19 it's just time that they straightened it out. That's one
20 of my biggest beefs, is that they do not get at it and do
21 it. The next thing you know they'll be changing the Minister
22 of Indian Affairs again, or something, and they'll have ano-
23 ther go-round. And that, as far as I'm concerned, a national
24 situation, should be done in Ottawa, by the government, if
25 they've got the guts to stand up and do it, whether they
26 have a position from the native people, opposition from us

1 or anybody else. That is the job that they should do. And,
2 I will say this, I think they should really do it before
3 the pipeline starts, it's my opinion, too, although I hate
4 to see something held up for years and years because they
5 won't do it.

6 I have not much more to say.
7 I feel, as I say, I think the line will be a help to many
8 people. . . I sympathize the native population very, very
9 much because their brief that they gave and you heard them
10 this afternoon, are very, very valid and especially, as I
11 said before this afternoon, the briefs of what did happen
12 here in Teslin over the Highway coming through, and I can
13 give you a very good example of that. Sam Johnston gave
14 you a very good speech this afternoon on what happened when
15 the Highway went through here. And if you want to look at
16 the population, and no offense meant to anyone here who is
17 that age, but back, around 1942, young people then who were
18 at the age where they could be swayed by liquor, they could
19 be swayed by money, offers of jobs, so forth and so on,
20 native peoples, were used the same as they will be always
21 be until such time as they are educated enough to keep out of
22 it. That type of thing happens and those people, today, are
23 the people that are the majority on the unemployment lists
24 and are drinking themselves to death and bumming the streets.
25 It is that age group in this Territory that we're having a
26 problem with. And I say through no fault of their own,

1 possibly, but that's what happened between that age, in that
2 era. They were very easily swayed and naturally now, they're
3 40 years old, anywhere in that area somewhere. There is
4 not much hope for people who have strayed off the straight
5 and narrow, as you might say, and are still that way at this
6 age. Now, hopefully, this wouldn't happen again from another
7 situation, which is similiar to building the Alaska Highway,
8 it could happen again to our younger children. However,
9 as someone said this afternoon, too, our schools are better
10 now, and hopefully they'll stay that way. They weren't the
11 way they were then. I can remember when they used to take
12 the children from here to Lower Post and somebody was doing
13 a very good job, there was no question about that. The
14 Sisters were teaching those children, lovely things, dressing
15 them beautiful, everything was lovely. However, the govern-
16 ment at that time were making a very bad mistake and they
17 should be able to realize it now and not let it happen again.
18 That the separate schools, as far as I can see, as somebody
19 said this afternoon, did nothing for the children that was
20 any good. You can't take them from an environment where
21 they were, they didn't have proper homes and so forth and
22 so on and take them and give them a silver spoon in their
23 mouth for four or five days and then send them back home
24 again. That don't work. They have to have the same thing
25 as everybody else. I think now our schools are, some
26 of them, that way. Hopefully they are coming around and

1 bringing the children to, you know, and keeping them home
2 with their parents, and they are teaching some amount of
3 Indian language, which is a very good thing. As far as I'm
4 concerned, there's no reason why, if we can have - and I
5 might say this is all honesty - we have, if we have Quebec
6 stuffed down our throats, why can't we have the native
7 people language stuffed down our throats. Let's have it,
8 you know, it can be equal.

9 A VOICE: Hear, hear.

10 MR. FLEMING: You bet your
11 boots. Let's have it.

12 And, I think that the children
13 today probably are smart enough to overcome something like
14 this pipeline. I feel they are. I think the children are a
15 lot wiser. I've seen it here myself. A lot wiser than they
16 used to be.

17 And I'd like, while I'm here,
18 to put another plug in for the Indian people, and especially
19 the people in Teslin and the Teslin village. And I want -
20 this is to the government - you can quote me, straight to
21 the federal government. If for - I can't say for 100 years,
22 because I wasn't here that long, but I have been here for
23 60 almost now, and for 60 years, or back as far as I can
24 remember, they had a bureaucratic Indian department that
25 did absolutely nothing but scrounge, steal or do whatever
26 they could with the money that was allotted to that department

1 and build monstrous buildings and monstrous offices and
2 have lots of help and stenographers and so forth and so on,
3 and a big corpor - not a corporation, but the same thing,
4 and the money never went to the local people in these little
5 villages. There was a little bit allotted once in awhile
6 and looked after by an Indian agent, who was a white man
7 usually, and didn't intend to spend anymore than he had too.
8 And every once in awhile a good one would come along and
9 want to do something and you'd find he'd get fired or you'd
10 see him in court one day, which happened in the Yukon, too.

11 So, that's our problem today.

12 Now, they are giving Indian people the money to handle themselves
13 and they're squandering it. Good, for them. It's their
14 turn, as they say, because after all, if you look around
15 and see what they might say they squandered, which I say
16 they've spent fairly well, at least you see paint, you see
17 houses being built, with the help, repaired. You see some-
18 body hauling wood and being paid for it, but he's doing it.
19 He is doing something now and hopefully that's going to
20 turn into something pretty good. But for the last, for as
21 long as I can remember, until that change came about, there
22 was nothing the Indian people could do and that is the
23 federal government's fault, their fault.

24 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very
25 much, indeed, for that presentation, Mr. Fleming.

26 In mentioning earlier, we have

1 somebody here from the pipeline company to answer questions
2 about the pipeline. There are a couple of points during
3 your presentation that I thought perhaps we should have some-
4 one here from Ottawa to answer questions about the federal
5 government.

6 You also made passing mention
7 to, about the next Minister of Indian and Northern Affairs.
8 One of your fellow MLA's had a very specific suggestion in
9 that connection. I take it you don't want to paper the
10 board with any suggestions along those lines.

11 In any event, once again thank
12 you very much for your submission.

13 Can I ask you now if anyone
14 else is ready to come forward with a statement or comment
15 or a question?

16 ELLEN FOURNIER: Mr. Commis-
17 sioner and Members of the Board. My name is Ellen Fournier.

18 I see the pipeline, at this
19 time, creating a threat to the values which the Indian peo-
20 ple hold dearly. Values such as sharing and the preserva-
21 tion of the land, to name only two. The government must
22 understand that the land is the life and the heart of the
23 Indian people. This is something that white society has
24 never bothered to understand. In this situation involving
25 the pipeline, it is extremely important that the government
26 seriously consider what the pipeline will do to the land

1 and its effect on the native people, in particular, and the
2 Canadian people in general.

3 For too long, the Indian people
4 have had little or no say in decisions that involve their
5 lives. They have been silent for too long and now they are
6 set up and want to be heard and they want a piece of the pie
7 that is rightfully theirs.

8 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very
9 much for that submission, Ms. Fournier.

10 Is there someone else to come
11 forward and express an opinion?

12 CLIFF WEIERS: My name is
13 Cliff Weiers and I've got a question for the pipeline people.
14 I understand the right-of-way is 300 feet wide. Is that
15 correct?

16 MR. CHAIRMAN: No, I think the
17 information we've been given is that it would be 120 feet
18 wide.

19 CLIFF WEIERS: Oh, anyway, my
20 second question is, where on this right-of-way will the
21 pipe be laid?

22 MR. CHAIRMAN: In terms of...?

23 CLIFF WEIERS: Is it going to
24 be off to the side? Is it going to be down the centre?
25 Where?

26 MR. CHAIRMAN: Mr. Burrell, do

Mr. Burrell
Cliff Weiers

1 you want to speak to that? I assume somewhere near the cen-
2 tre, is that correct?

3 MR. BURRELL: It will be laid
4 about 40 feet off of one edge of the right-of-way.

5 MR. CHAIRMAN: All right then,
6 I stand corrected.

7 CLIFF WEIERS: It seems to me
8 that it being laid to one side like that means that they're
9 making provisions already for the second pipeline, which is
10 going to be an oil pipeline, and I just want to have my
11 thoughts stated that if that is so, that the government
12 make provisons that if there is to be an oil pipeline, that
13 there is also a refinery built in the Yukon.

14 Thank you.

15 MR. CHAIRMAN: All right, thank
16 you. I think I might ask Mr. Burrell to explain why the
17 pipeline is off-centre, as it were.

18 MR. BUPRELL: It certainly not
19 to make provisions for an oil pipeline, that's for sure.
20 The reason it's done is so that you can have working on one
21 side for your equipment to move back and forth. It's just
22 a construction technique to give you more flexibility for
23 equipment movement. The other side is used to put the, what
24 they refer to as "spoil", the dirt which is dug out of the
25 ditch is put on to one side of the ditch, which would be the
26 narrow side, and the other side is used for equipment moving

1 back and forth.

2 MR. CHAIRMAN: Okay, thank you.

3 May I ask if anyone else who is
4 ready to come forward to state an opinion or ask a question?

5 LAURIE JOE: I'm not in favour
6 of a pipeline coming through in here. Some of the reasons
7 why: I don't want to see the population increase all of a
8 sudden just because a pipeline is coming through. I would
9 rather see the population grow in the years to come because
10 people want to live in the Yukon, and not to work on a pipe-
11 line.

12 Because of the population, there
13 is going to be more sewage problem and garbage problems also.
14 Not every man will throw their cigarette package or pop
15 bottle in the litter can. The school children will be pick-
16 ing up garbage every week instead of once a year.

17 The sewage will do more damage
18 to the water than now.

19 If there is a law for no hunt-
20 ing game for the men that are coming and fishing. Now, I
21 don't think every man will stick to that rule.

22 After the pipeline there's
23 probably going to be fish planted in the lakes because of
24 not enough fish.

25 And, my grandmother and uncles
26 and them have lived on moose meat and that for all their life.

1 If anything happens to that game, they will probably have
2 to eat beef or store meat or pig, which they would rather
3 eat moose instead of that or beaver.

4 My grandmother told me, years
5 before the highway came through, they were able to pick ber-
6 ries, camp, hunt where the highway now lays. But now you
7 can't pick berries there, can't really hunt as much as before.
8 On the highway, because of the highway. People camp along
9 the highway, but not very many. People have to go a great
10 distance to get away from the noise of traffic or to kill
11 moose for their food. The traffic on the highway will be
12 worse with the pipeline. There will be more accidents and
13 there'll be probably, like Main Street in Vancouver or at
14 Whitehorse. There are some men that are going to bring dope
15 into the Yukon. There is already some here, but not as
16 much, not as much chemical, like acid, or MDA, or whatever.

17 I think some of the young people will give it a try
18 because it's there, right there in front of them.

19 And, there's going to have to
20 be more policemen in probably every community, because not
21 every person is going to get along.

22 I don't think the government
23 is doing the native people a favour by having jobs avail-
24 able for them. I think there is only more damage with the
25 jobs because there is going to be good pay, but there will
26 be more than half the native people that will spend these

1 huge cheques on liquor. Some might not, but I think most of
2 them will and the alcohol problem will be even greater than
3 it is now.

4 The same with craft shops in the
5 Yukon. There's a lot of craft shops all over the Yukon
6 where native people sell their handmade things like snow-
7 shoes, moccasins. A lot of the people are coming to work on
8 a pipeline will be buying from these craft shops and more
9 native people will be making a lot more than they do now.
10 Some of them sell their snowshoes so that they could, for
11 extra money, to buy whatever they want, and some of them
12 just sell it to buy more booze.

13 There is going to be land that
14 will have to be cleared to house these men and families.
15 What is going to happen to the land when they leave? I don't
16 really think it's going to be the same as it is now.

17 In the 1940's, when the highway
18 came through, or the army, there was hundred's of men that
19 were here that had camps all along the highway. Before
20 they came there never used to be any kind of sicknesses like
21 chicken pox or yellow jaundice. And all these hundred's of
22 men and people that are coming up here, there's going to be
23 different kinds of sicknesses in Teslin and other communities.

24 There are some people here and in
25 other communities that complain about the alcohol problem
26 now. So far, we have three liquor outlets in Teslin, in

1 town, and two outside the area of Teslin, which is fine. No
2 one really knows if a couple more people are going to come
3 up and want to start another liquor outlet to make money.
4 Soon there'll be six or seven and when all these people
5 leave, a Teslin of three or four hundred, what could they
6 do with six or seven liquor outlets?

7 What if the pipeline just
8 happens to break - not saying that it will, but what if it
9 happens to break? The damage that it will do to the land
10 and to the people and animals will be really great. The
11 native people respect the nature, what the nature offers.
12 It is mostly the white people that damage the Yukon. Right
13 now, the damage in the Teslin Lake and, I know for myself,
14 that the damage to Teslin Lake isn't coming from the village.

15 I don't think we really want or we certainly don't
16 want to get water from the water truck forever.

17 And, those are my reasons why
18 I'm not in favour of the pipeline.

19 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very
20 much. Could I ask you, before you leave the microphone,
21 just to state your name for the records, please?

22 LAURIE JOE: Laurie Joe.

23 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very
24 much.

25 Is there someone else to come
26 forward, please, to give an opinion?

Bessie Lawrence

1 Yes.

2 BESSIE LAWRENCE: My name is
3 Bessie Lawrence. I've been a resident of the Yukon for
4 25 years. I have a letter here that somebody has asked me
5 to read. It's the voice of long-time residents.

6 "A general complaint amongst us
7 Yukoner and people of the North" excuse me, "is that Ottawa,
8 our Canadian capital is too far away. Distance seems to
9 make representation voiceless, if not useless. Through
10 proper channels, we are just one amongst so many.

11 Now, through this Inquiry, the
12 Canadian government appears to anxious to hear from us and
13 what is going on. Just like that. A new breed of Yukoners
14 has swollen our ranks. Newcomers, people here today and
15 gone tomorrow, all stand on guard, ready to speak for us.
16 It is the voice of the south again, telling the world and
17 us that we are Yukoners, what we Yukoners really want.
18 Look who is taking the prominent place in meetings.

19 It is true of native groups,
20 it is true of non-native groups. We hear of pressure groups
21 in eastern Canada demonstrating on our behalf, claiming
22 moratorium delayed progress, means disaster. Thanks for
23 their concern, but truly we are speaking, truly they are
24 speaking" - excuse me, I'm nervous - "truly they are speak-
25 ing for themselves, but not for us. It should be the task
26 of this Inquiry to screen those many and confusing voices

1 to lend a more favourable ear to the real residents of this
2 area. Those who have lived at least ten years, who have
3 seen problems multiply, who have lived with them trying to
4 identify them and to find solutions.

5 This is a plea for a greater
6 attention to be given to the voice of the genuine residents
7 of the Yukon."

8 Thank you.

9 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very
10 much, Ms Lawrence.

11 I ask if someone else is ready
12 to come forward to give us the benefit of his or her opinion?

13 I emphasize once again that
14 we really do wish to keep the hearings as informal as pos-
15 sible. I hope you won't feel inhibited by the microphones
16 and the lights. It's simply very important that we hear
17 your views and it doesn't have to be at all in the form of
18 a prepared statement or fancy language, or anything like
19 that.

20 I understand that the coffee
21 is ready and perhaps this would be a good time to take a
22 break of about fifteen minutes and have a cup of coffee.

23 ADJOURNED.

24

25

26

1 (PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

2 MR. CHAIRMAN: If we may, I wonder
3 if we might get under way, ladies and gentlemen. In the
4 course of the statements that have been made, there are two
5 or three questions that have been raised, and I think that
6 perhaps, I could ask Mr. Burrell to speak to one or two of
7 those points. Going back to the beginning, a letter was
8 read in to the record by the first witness, from a Marlene
9 Geddes. She mentioned three points in the course of that
10 letter that troubled her.

11 According to my notes, the first
12 has to do with a concern about old age pensioners, and this
13 of course, in the context of inflationary effects that might
14 be caused particularly during the construction period. And
15 as others have mentioned, are mindful of the Alaskan
16 experience. Particularly inflationary effects as experienced
17 by people on fixed incomes, like old age pensioners, and
18 that's a tough question. I don't know if Mr. Burrell has
19 anything to say to that or not.

20 On the next two points, they are
21 quite specific, and I will invite him to respond to those.
22 The second one I have noted, she asked in her letter, where
23 will people go to get hired? And the third question was;
24 what will happen to people who come up and don't get hired,
25 who come up here to the Yukon?

26 So, I wonder, Mr. Burrell, if I could

1 ask you to address those points, please?

2 MR. BURRELL: Well, certainly the
3 overall question of inflation and possibility of inflation
4 resulting from the pipeline has been an issue that has been
5 raised at other community hearings that we've been at.

6 We would expect that there would be
7 some inflationary trends during the construction period, but
8 those would fall off after the pipeline is constructed, or
9 in the operational stage. I think a lot of people are really
10 relating to the Alyeska situation, and that really is a
11 different, in our opinion, a different situation than what
12 we would experience here.

13 In the Alyeska situation, in Fairbanks,
14 where most of the problems, as we understand, with inflationary
15 trends and other problems occurred, at the beginning Fairbanks
16 encouraged the Alyeska Company to move their people into
17 Fairbanks, and in fact, utilized one of the former military
18 camps for construction site. So, they moved a large number
19 of people in to Fairbanks rather suddenly, and it put quite
20 a pressure on the supply of materials and goods. We under-
21 stand that if Alyeska, or Fairbanks, was to do that again, they
22 would not ask Alyeska to bring the people in, so they could
23 avoid as much as possible that sort of impact.

24 As a result of that, we have learned
25 from the Alyeska experience, and other experiences. We
26 intend to locate our construction workers in isolated camps

1 from the community, self-contained camps. We would intend to
2 bring the workers in from the South in airplanes to the
3 closest airstrip and then take them by bus to the camp. So
4 the supplies that are needed in the camp would basically be
5 provided in the camp, and we wouldn't be coming in and taking
6 items off the shelf which the people need, and creating a
7 shortage of supply.

8 The other thing, is that, I know
9 there are local businessmen interested in getting involved
10 with the supply of goods and services to the construction.
11 We would intend to develop a bidder's list to determine
12 which -- what the capabilities of these businessmen were in
13 line with their so-called bread and butter business, which
14 is the on-going business which they have. We would then
15 on a selective basis, based upon their ability to supply
16 goods and services to their on-going people on a selective
17 basis, then we would be awarding contracts to the -- for
18 the supply of goods and materials for the construction.

19 The other item, I think, on that
20 matter, is that the question was put to the Mayor of Fort
21 Nelson as to what the inflationary effect was on Fort Nelson
22 as a result of the pipeline construction and processing plant
23 construction in the Fort Nelson area, and his response was
24 that the experience of Fort Nelson had been of minimal effect
25 on the cost of goods and services in Fort Nelson, as a result
26 of those activities.

1 As far as manpower is concerned, the
2 hiring of manpower, it's our intention to work with the
3 Canada Manpower and the Territorial Government to develop
4 what we refer to as a northern manpower delivery system.
5 This is a system which will be structured to enable Yukoners
6 to take maximum advantage of the job opportunities which are
7 available from this pipeline.

8 We have said that we will give
9 preferential hire to Yukoners. This manpower delivery
10 system will be a means by which Yukoners can learn about
11 what jobs are available, how they would get them, how they
12 might join the union, how they would get to the jobsite,
13 what the jobs are about. And in addition to that, we would,
14 if we do receive the permit, we would intend to set up a
15 community liaison program in each of the communities along
16 the highway, and from that provide information about job
17 opportunities, timing of jobs, training opportunities, et
18 cetera, and other information about the pipeline project.

19 With regard to the influx of people
20 into the Yukon as a result of the project. As I mentioned
21 before, we would give preferential hire to Yukoners. We
22 would only hire Yukoners in the Yukon. Southern workers
23 would be hired in the South and brought in by plane and then
24 taken directly to the camps. No southerners would be hired
25 in the Yukon. Now that's -- we think will go a long way to
26 prevent the influx of people into the Yukon. The other thing

1 too, is that at the time our pipeline is being constructed
2 up here, there will be about three times as much pipeline
3 being built in Alberta and British Columbia, which is
4 something that didn't occur in Alaska. All the construction
5 occurred in Alaska and the people did go to Alaska for jobs,
6 but in our case, we would expect that a number of the people
7 that would come to Yukon would stay in British Columbia
8 or Alberta to take jobs. But there is a possibility that
9 people will come up here, and we intend to work closely
10 with the governmental agencies to find ways to minimize
11 these problems.

12 I guess that's what I have to say
13 on that.

14 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you Mr. Burrell.
15 Can I ask now if anyone would like to come forward please
16 and state an opinion, or ask a question? I wish to emphasize
17 once again, that it's a very informal type of proceedings,
18 so please don't hesitate to come forward. It's important
19 for us to hear from as many people as possible.

20 MR. COLBERG: I do have a question
21 for the pipeline people again. In the event that the
22 pipeline does go through, I will have a question about the
23 capitalization, as regards local people. I would assume that
24 some of the money will be raised by subscription. Is any
25 effort being made, or has any provision been made, to give
26 Yukoners, or local people, first crack at the stock?

1 MR. CHAIRMAN: Yes, thank you, Mr.
2 Colberg. I'll ask Mr. Burrell to come to the microphone
3 and answer that please?

4 MR. BURRELL: Yes. One of the
5 policy positions of the Company is that they will make equity
6 available to Yukoners on an attractive basis, and the
7 mechanism for that has not been established as yet, but we
8 relate to the Alberta Gas TrunkLine situation where, in
9 Alberta, when Alberta Gas TrunkLine was first incorporated,
10 the people of the Province of Alberta were given the right
11 to purchase a certain number of shares in Alberta Gas
12 TrunkLine because -- at favourable terms, because they were,
13 in fact, residents of the province in which the pipeline was
14 being constructed. That same approach will be utilized up
15 here. The pipeline will be going through Yukon, and we will
16 be giving the Yukoners an opportunity to participate in
17 the equity portion of the pipeline.

18 MR. CHAIRMAN: Okay. Can I ask,
19 yes, sir? Mr. Fleming?

20 MR. FLEMING: I have one question of
21 Mr. Burrell. In the event that the pipeline does go through,
22 and as we all know there will be some preliminary work, I
23 presume, and then the major construction will start. How
24 long will it take -- how long will it be, after the decision
25 is made by Ottawa or whoever, before the major construction
26 starts, which is the large camps along the highway?

Mr. J. Burrell
Mr. B. Fleming

2518 .

1 MR. CHAIRMAN: I think perhaps Mr.
2 Burrell, correct me if I'm wrong. The question was the
3 time lag between the approval in principle and the start up
4 of construction. Maybe I could answer it this way.

5 As I understand the Foothills
6 proposal, they would like , if they get approval, to start
7 construction about two years from now in the summer of 1979.

8 Is that correct, Mr. Burrell?

9 MR. BURRELL: Yes, the laying of
10 pipe, the first laying of the pipeline would be in the summer
11 of '79.

12 MR. FLEMING: That was the question,
13 because that is one of the things that we would be interested
14 in to get prepared for what's going to happen. We have a
15 couple of years.

16 MR. BURRELL: Could I just add to
17 that?

18 MR. CHAIRMAN: Yes, certainly.

19 MR. BURRELL: In fairness, that is
20 the time in which the pipeline construction would start,
21 but prior to that, there would be need to do some survey
22 work, to do some field work to determine the final location
23 for the pipeline. So that work would go forward prior to
24 the actual pipeline construction, but the actual laying of
25 pipe would commence in Yukon in the summer of 1979.

26 MR. CHAIRMAN: And that would be

1 based on the necessary certificates and so on, being obtained
2 in early 1978?

3 MR. BURRELL: Yes, toward the end
4 of this year, and the first part of next year. That's
5 correct.

6 MR. CHAIRMAN: Yes, thank you, Mr.
7 Burrell. There are a number of unknowns in that time table
8 I should just say, Mr. Fleming. I don't want to attempt to
9 summarize what went on in the formal hearings. There was
10 a suggestion from some quarters that that was a pretty
11 optimistic time table.

12 Can I ask if anyone else would like
13 to come forward to ask a question or make a comment?

14 MS. G. SIDNEY: Mr. Chairman, and
15 Members of the Board, I was in front of you this afternoon
16 giving some views, and one thing that bothers me tonight
17 that came out, was that the Yukon, or the people here could
18 handle a large impact like pipeline.

19 The impact the highway had on the
20 Yukon has taken thirty -- say thirty-five years, -- that
21 would happen thirty-five years ago, and the people today are
22 still suffering from it.

23 You take a look at the native people,
24 I'm speaking of. Well it's taken them thirty-five years to
25 try and cope with the impact the highway had, and we're still
26 trying to cope with it. We're just now getting on our feet,

Ms. G. Sidney
Ms. S. McCallum
Mr. J. Burrell

2520 .

1 and how can people who have been up here just under two
2 years say we can handle an impact like the pipeline? How
3 can they do that? I don't know.

4 And another thing that was brought
5 up was the number of tourists that come up here. They say
6 that we can handle the tourists and eight hundred men
7 wouldn't make any difference. The tourist come here, they
8 go through, they don't stop, and they don't come to hunt.

9 That's all I wanted to say. Thank
10 you.

11 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you, Ms. Sidney?
12 Yes? I think it's Ms. McCallum, right? Who also spoke
13 to us this afternoon.

14 MS. McCALLUM: I have one question
15 to direct at Foothills this time. It seems that a common
16 concern after listening to this afternoon and tonight too,
17 it seems that one common concern from a lot of people is that
18 land claims be settled and implemented before pipeline.
19 I would like to ask Foothills how do they feel about this,
20 and exactly what is their stand on land claims?

21 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you. Mr.
22 Burrell?

23 MR. BURRELL: We certainly believe
24 that the native people should be satisfied with the arrange-
25 ments which are made in the settling of their land claims.

26 Our position is that ten years is

1 perhaps too long a period to look at, and we would hope that
2 in a period, in a time frame before that, that we could,
3 through negotiations and proper negotiations proceed with
4 the pipeline, even though, perhaps, all of the conditions
5 within the land claims have not been fully implemented.

6 MR. CHAIRMAN: A follow up question,
7 Ms. McCallum?

8 MS. McCALLUM: Now just let me
9 think for a minute.

10 MR. CHAIRMAN: Take all the time
11 you like.

12 MS. McCALLUM: Well, what I'm
13 wondering is like who would be, would you be waiting for --
14 would the government be the ones who tell you that you
15 would have to lay the pipeline. Like, it wouldn't be your
16 conscience that would listen to the pleas of the people across
17 the Yukon and then your Company itself decide that the price
18 that so many people would have to pay for this pipeline will
19 be too great. What would it take to -- it wouldn't be
20 Foothills itself that would take up that position to put a
21 stop to it, I suppose. Would you like to get up and say
22 something?

23 MR. BURRELL: The permit that is
24 necessary to construct the pipeline would be issued by the
25 government. But, as I was saying, that there may be, and it's
26 difficult to say at this time, because the negotiations on

Mr. J. Burrell
Ms. S. McCallum

1 the land claims are a matter between the government and the
2 native people. It's difficult to say what sort of conditions
3 would be put on the pipeline permit that would be dealing
4 with the land claims matter. But certainly, if we were
5 given the permit and there were some areas where the land
6 claims were not fully implemented, then we would hope that
7 we could sit down and negotiate a proper arrangement which
8 would allow the pipeline to go forward, even though a portion
9 of the land claims matters had not been fully implemented.

10 MS. McCALLUM; Well, at present
11 when you go through and you use all that land, would Foothills
12 be paying any rent, and who would they be paying it to if
13 they are paying anything?

14 MR. BURRELL: You mean, for the right
15 to put the pipeline through?

16 MS. McCALLUM: That's right.

17 MR. BURRELL: Normally what happens
18 is that there is an easement paid for the right to go across
19 land by the buried pipeline. For those facilities in which
20 we would construct permanent -- that land in which we would
21 construct permanent facilities, we would buy that property,
22 this is permanent above-ground facilities. In addition
23 to that, there are municipal taxes which we pay on an annual
24 basis. We have estimated it at this time under the present
25 taxation structure, that we would be paying approximately
26 five million dollars a year to the governmental agencies.

Ms. S. McCallum
Mr. J. Burrell
Ms. P. Sidney

2523

1 MS. McCALLUM: So, who do you approach
2 to buy this land? The Federal Government, or what?

3 MR. BURRELL: We have made applica-
4 tion to the Department of Indian Affairs and Northern
5 Development for a right-of-way, and the granting of that
6 would come from the Minister, as I understand it.

7 MS. McCALLUM: Thank you.

8 MR. CHAIRMAN: Can I invite someone
9 else? Anyone else to ask a question or make a statement?
10 Express an opinion of any kind? Can I issue a last call as
11 it were for anyone else who would like to tell us how they
12 feel? Yes, ma'am?

13 MS. SIDNEY: My name is Pauline
14 Sidney, I also spoke to you this afternoon, but I had a few
15 more words to add to that.

16 MR. CHAIRMAN: Yes, go ahead, Ms
17 Sidney.

18 MS. SIDNEY: I was already up this
19 afternoon. I had a lot to say about our past, how we were
20 always told what to do and we didn't really have very much
21 to say about decisions that affected our lives.

22 I think it's about time we started
23 telling you what we want and not always settling for what
24 you want for us. I think I can honestly say that it's not
25 only for the Indian people, but also for all the Yukoners,
26 speaking to Ottawa. The pipeline is not really for us. It is

1 going through to the South to the people that live in the
2 South. These people picture our country as just a cap of
3 the globe which to them is just ice and snow. Do they
4 realize that we happen to love this country and this
5 happens to be the country that we chose to live in.

6 All I'm asking, and I think a lot
7 of people will join me in this, this pipeline should be our
8 choice. We should be the ones to say whether it goes through
9 or not, and if so, where it should go.

10 Maybe we'll benefit, but how much
11 and for how long. I do not really see any benefit for us
12 in it. We have made this land a means of life. Maybe it is
13 just a little piece by the side of the road where the
14 pipeline will go through, but have you stopped to think of
15 how long the vegetation takes to grow back, and even scars.
16 And who likes to go on a picnic and find a sign where they
17 used to go, that says 'No Trespassing'.

18 The people in the South don't have
19 very many places left that they can call God's country.
20 What with highways and freeways and skyscrapers. But say
21 that they did have what we call home and we went to them and
22 said we wanted to put a pipeline through their homeland. I
23 think they would say they didn't want a pipeline. That it
24 would spoil their way of life. Maybe they could sympathize
25 with us. I was born here and raised here, like a lot of
26 other people, and to me the pipeline is just the beginning of

1 destruction. Maybe I'm wrong. Maybe it started in '42 when
2 the highway went through. But don't you think we have a
3 right to say what we want and don't want?

4 I saw on T.V. last week, a man say
5 he was in Old Crow and he did not see very much Indian culture.
6 That their way of life is turning more to the whiteman's way
7 of life and some smart remark about where was Indian culture?

8 As I remember my mother was told to
9 send me to a whiteman's boarding school to learn the white-
10 man's ways. I think they have some pretty good points, but I
11 remember. We all had to have our hair cut very short, and
12 then when we spoke our language we were punished, and depending
13 on the circumstances, very severely at times.

14 We were gone for ten months and came
15 home for eight short weeks in the summer. So when you ask
16 what Indian culture, please stop and think that if we were
17 allowed the freedom of choice, many of us in my generation,
18 some before, and there will be some after, had it taken from
19 us in these so called schools.

20 We did learn something from them.
21 But like I say, meet us half way. Consider our feelings.
22 Who knows. Maybe we'll be able to teach you something.

23 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you Ms. Sidney.

24 MS. LENARI: My name is Katherine
25 Lenari. As a Southerner, I would like to support the
26 position of the native Yukoner, as I stated this afternoon.

1 The energy requirements of the
2 South can never assume more importance than the dignity and
3 self-esteem of those who truly belong to this country.
4 Little known or understood by us, whether the need is for
5 time or perhaps no development at all. My position is that
6 the land and the people must assume priority.

7 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very much
8 for coming forward.

9 MR. SWANSON: I just heard that
10 very lovely speech. I've come here three years ago. I'm a
11 newcomer too. I love the place, and since I've been here,
12 I've noticed that the Indian people in the Territory are
13 living in a very awkward position, you know. Who's land is
14 it?

15 I think this Inquiry really should
16 be about Indian land, and that should be settled first before
17 any kind of any pipeline or so on goes through.

18 The political situation in the Yukon
19 is very tenuous. People don't have a whole lot of political
20 experience, in my observation. It's hard enough to cope
21 with the few things that are here now at a local level. Like
22 there isn't very much involvement in local government, the
23 government, particularly in places like Whitehorse, does
24 what it wants. I think there is something to be said about
25 slowing down this whole thing until people can first of all
26 sort out the land question. I think that the Indian people

1 should be allowed all the opportunity, and all the necessary
2 things to make their culture real and viable and alive again.

3 In a lot of ways it's died a little bit here and there.
4 I think that it's not the time now, until that is sorted out,
5 to go ahead with anything.

6 I think it's a question of certain
7 things in life be more important than a few bucks in a short
8 job -- two years or so. I'm a construction worker myself,
9 I don't, you know I stand to profit if the thing goes through.
10 It doesn't matter really. It's only a short term profit
11 and the long run it's more important to have a community
12 that has it's roots solidly established, that has a way of
13 communicating with itself and with each other. Those are
14 the important things. The money comes and goes, you know.

15 You know, if you live here for a
16 while you see that -- it doesn't matter. Like the whole
17 mythology of the North and money and all these things is
18 not real. Beyond all that there is a whole lot of other
19 things. If the pipeline came through from what I've seen,
20 it wouldn't have any real benefit to the Yukoners. Not in
21 the long run. Maybe not even in the short run.

22 All that is beside the point until
23 the Indian land claims is settled, for sure. I really believe
24 that. I think the people should have their land first.

25 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very much.
26 Sir, just before you leave the microphone. Could you say

1 your name?

2 MR. SWANSON: James Swanson.

3 MR. CHAIRMAN: Madam?

4 MS. FREDERICKSON: My name is Pat
5 Frederickson. I can understand the natives wanting their
6 land and such, but I'm afraid from my point of view, there is
7 not much use made of the land around Teslin. There are very
8 few of the natives who go trapping or hunting out in the
9 land. And the land is there now, and nothing is stopping
10 people from using it as it stands, and I'm sure the pipeline
11 wouldn't interfere with it. And as far as their culture
12 being interfered with. Nobody has taken their culture away
13 from them. If they wish to keep up the Indian culture, the
14 bead work, the dancing, whatever, they are quite free to
15 do this. Other nationality groups have done this, such as
16 the Ukranians and this type of thing. They keep up their
17 folk dancing and this, and there's really no reason why the
18 Indian people could not do this, with or without a pipeline.

19 I think the highway and probably
20 the pipeline have brought benefits to all the people of the
21 Yukon. Somebody mentioned that it brought in diseases, but
22 I think along with that, perhaps, whether it brought the
23 diseases or not, it also brought better medical attention
24 and this type of thing. I really don't feel that the
25 pipeline is going to interfere with their life as much as
26 they feel it was. Thank you.

Ms. Frederickson
Ms. K. Lenari
Mr. H. Foster

2529.

1 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very much,
2 Ms. Frederickson.

3 I would just mention, Ms. Lenari, I
4 think we had some difficulty in getting your statement on
5 tape. Did it come through? Oh, just the name. Anyway --
6 let me suggest that a copy of your remarks be given to the
7 Secretary of the Inquiry, but I take it that's not necessary,
8 so thank you.

9 MS. LENARI: I wish to make another
10 statement. I think there's more to a culture than bead
11 work and dancing.

12 MS. FREDERICKSON: I'm sure there
13 is a lot more than that to a culture, but whatever there is
14 to it, nobody has made them stop practicing it, or whatever
15 you want to do with a culture.

16 MR. FOSTER: My name is Henry Foster.

17 MR. CHAIRMAN: I missed your surname,
18 I'm sorry?

19 MR. FOSTER: Foster.

20 MR. CHAIRMAN: Yes, thank you.

21 MR FOSTER: I have a rather funny
22 feeling about this whole thing, and that is I have a feeling
23 that a group of men have sat down in Ottawa and have already
24 decided that the pipeline is going to go through. The
25 question is where would it possibly go through, and it
26 appears to me that the Alaska Highway is the most likely

1 situation, because you have a highway here, the proposed
2 run of the pipeline is basically right next to the highway,
3 and it appears to me that this is where it's going to go.

4 If you put it down the Mackenzie,
5 you'll probably have to build your own road. If they did
6 the El Paso way, it would be going by ship, and if there is
7 a leakage or a boat does down or something like this, you've
8 got great spills in our ocean and everything and ruin our
9 fisheries on the West Coast. So I have a feeling that the
10 pipeline is going to go down the Alaska Highway.

11 What really annoys me about the
12 whole situation is that, I think, we the people of the Yukon
13 Territory, are the ones that are getting the shaft. I
14 think that the native people, I don't see where this -- well
15 put it this way. The demand for the natural gas is in the
16 United States. There's over two hundred million people that
17 need that gas. So there's a good possibility that the pipe-
18 line definitely will go through, no matter what we have to
19 say in this room tonight, or in any other room, inside the
20 Territory.

21 I think that it's just, well, excuse
22 me, I just lost my track again. I think the, we here in the
23 Territory, are being put in a very awkward position in that
24 the native people, I think, should have their land claims
25 settled and I think that we whites that have come in to the
26 country would like to have the land claims settled, so that

Mr. H. Foster
Ms. L. Sidney
Mr. L. Joe

2531

1 the government can make up a policy as to what they plan to
2 do in this Territory in the future. Because the Federal
3 Government at the present time has no policy at all on
4 anything. This is what I would like to convey to the
5 Committee, so that they could pass it on to the Federal
6 Government to get on a stick and do something.

7 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very much,
8 Mr. Foster, for coming forward to make those comments.

9 Can I ask if anyone else has a
10 comment to make or a question to ask? Yes?

11 MS. SIDNEY: I'm Lena Sidney, already
12 I have met you this afternoon. This pipeline coming through
13 that's going to suffer us, as good as the highway come
14 through. I remember, I was eleven years old when the
15 highway come through. All the suffering that we go through,
16 how many old people that died that year. Wasn't this
17 highway, this road, is this why the people that only last
18 long that wants the pipeline. And we don't want the pipeline.
19 We own the land. Not them. That's all I can say.

20 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you Ms. Sidney.

21 Can I invite anyone else who has
22 a remark to make, or a question to ask to come forward?

23 Yes, sir?

24 MR. JOE: My name is Larry Joe. I'm
25 a native from Champagne. The native people have lived here
26 for a long time, and we that now are here, will be here for a

Mr. L. Joe
Mr. L. Fournier

1 long time to come.

2 With the impact from the Alaska
3 Highway, the native people have suffered greatly, and are
4 still suffering from that last impact.

5 Now comes a pipeline. The people
6 haven't recovered from the Alaska Highway pipeline yet. With
7 the pipeline now, the people will not have a chance to
8 recover. I, myself, would like to see the land claims
9 settled before any more major development, such as the
10 pipeline and the paving of the Alaska Highway, the native
11 people have come too far to let it fall apart now.

12 Thank you.

13 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you, Mr. Joe.

14 MR. FOURNIER: I happen to be a
15 visitor, by accident. I hope you don't mind if I make a
16 statement.

17 MR. CHAIRMAN: We welcome a state-
18 ment and would be very pleased to hear from you, sir.

19 MR. FOURNIER: My name is Lionel
20 Fournier. I would like to take off on Pauline Sidney's
21 remark that the Indians might have something to teach us.

22 We're all aware, especially in the
23 past ten years, of the pre-occupation with the environment.
24 In the early years we were pre-occupied with building the
25 country, making money, and now we're realizing very acutely
26 that our environment is suffering. And in many ways we're

1 trying to do something to save it. I think this is good.
2 It may be late, but I don't think it's too late.

3 Now, I'm in no position to say
4 whether the pipeline will go through or not, if it goes
5 through, I think that the Indian people can -- are in an
6 excellent position to make their views about the environment
7 known to the whole Canadian society. This is something
8 that has to be stressed, come hell or high water. Whatever
9 happens. Who is better -- who is more able to express the
10 view of the environment, than the Indian people who have
11 lived so closely to the environment for years?

12 I think that this is one role that
13 they can play. I would urge them to make their views
14 known in no uncertain ways as to how the environment may be
15 damaged, how the environment may be saved in whatever comes.

16 They can give us the leadership we
17 need in a very, very practical way.

18 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very much,
19 Mr. Fournier, for coming forward to make that contribution.

20 May I ask if we have anyone else
21 who would like to come up and state an opinion or to ask a
22 question? Yes, Ms. McCallum?

23 MS. MCCALLUM: I can't resist it.

24 After hearing that, and after
25 having listened to a lot of the people -- Indian people
26 around here, one of the great worries is the fish and the

1 game. Well those questions were asked this afternoon to
2 Foothills, that, true he did answer them, but I'm afraid that
3 a lot of them are just words that just kind of seem empty to
4 me because for one I asked what about if all the fish die.
5 Will say, for instance, if there was a leak in the line --
6 and, well, the way I got it was that if there was an
7 explosion it would be up in the air and the fish wouldn't
8 suffer, but I don't know. It's just never happened before
9 and what if fish did die? Okay, so what if our drinking
10 water was polluted?

11 I'd really like to ask Foothills:
12 What if it was? What are they prepared to do?

13 MR. CHAIRMAN: All right, certainly.

14 I'll ask Mr. Burrell because I
15 think there have been one or two other references to what
16 would happen if there was a break in the line. Could I
17 ask you to address that, please, Mr. Burrell?

18 MR. BURRELL: I think first of all,
19 I should say that we are transporting natural gas. It's not
20 oil or gasoline. But it is natural gas that we are
21 transporting and it is lighter than air, so that, as I
22 mentioned this afternoon, ruptures can occur in a pipeline,
23 but they are very rare. I cited the example of Alberta Gas
24 Trunk Line where they have not had a single rupture in the
25 large diameter pipe, and they have over a thousand miles,
26 and it's been put in since 1960, in the early 1960's. They

1 have had ruptures, true. They have been on the smaller
2 diameter pipe, but there has never been a rupture on any
3 size of pipe in a line going underneath a river. One of the
4 reasons, of course, is that there's a special design for the
5 pipeline that you install under the river. It's a heavier
6 walled pipe, it's buried much deeper below the river bed, and
7 it is a special design, as I say.

8 But ruptures can happen, and if for
9 some reason there is one in the river, then what would
10 happen is that the gas would blow up and it would cause the
11 water to blow up in the air, go up in the air, and the gas
12 would escape to the atmosphere.

13 Certainly, I didn't mean to leave
14 the impression, if I did this afternoon, that it would not
15 affect the fish. It certainly could affect the fish in
16 the immediate area, but once the gas was contained, which
17 would only take a relatively short time, then there would be
18 no further harm to the fish. As far as the gas in the water,
19 the gas would rise through the water to the atmosphere, and
20 my information from the people that do the work, is that gas
21 does not dissolve in water, and therefore would just go
22 straight in to the atmosphere, and would have little or any
23 affect on the water, beyond the initial situation where the
24 rupture occurred and the water was blown into the air.

25 Does that answer the question?

26 MS. McCALLUM: What about the part

1 about the policing of the camps?

2 MR. BURRELL: Policing of the camps?

3 MS. McCALLUM: Okay, say you were
4 going to hire some security guys.

5 MR. BURRELL: We're planning to
6 have security people at our camps. In addition to that we
7 have had discussions with the R.C.M.P. regarding their plans,
8 and we have gone over with them our construction plan of what
9 we intend to do and how many men we intend to have in
10 certain locations, at what time of the construction period,
11 and it's my understanding that the R.C.M.P. are developing
12 a plan which they would put into effect if the pipeline was
13 approved.

14 MS. McCALLUM: Well, like whenever
15 anybody makes any plans and they try and foresee what exact
16 problems that they'll run into, there's always instant
17 problems that you don't foresee?

18 MR. BURRELL: Well, that's very
19 true. Planning is very, very important, but I think an
20 important part of the planning is to plan into what you are
21 doing, the flexibility to adjust to conditions that come up
22 unexpectedly. Because, you're right, you can't foresee
23 everything that's going to happen, and I don't think anybody
24 can, really, regardless of what you are doing. I think the
25 important thing in your planning is that you build in that
26 flexibility. For instance if there was a problem in the

1 | policing area, the R.C.M.P. can bring in additional people
2 | if they need to. They have that flexibility. There's other
3 | flexibilities that can be built into all of these plans,
4 | and I think that's really important that the plans that are
5 | brought forward are flexible enough to be able to adjust
6 | to the situations that will come up and may come up
7 | unexpectedly.

8 | MR. CHAIRMAN: Okay. Can I ask if
9 | there are any other points? Yes, sir?

10 | MR. LAMBERT: Yes, my name is Ted
11 | Lambert. I originally arrived in the Yukon four and a half
12 | years ago. I must say that I'm one that's guilty of having
13 | come up for the money. But I can say that I'm proud to be
14 | here at this time, because of the beauty of the country.

15 | I'm wondering if the pipeline will
16 | only be -- will be the only thing that we'll see coming
17 | through. If we allow the pipeline, how much more industry
18 | is going to come as an indirect effect of the pipeline? If
19 | we see the pipeline come here, we get energy, we're going to
20 | allow more expansion from more industry, and our socio-
21 | economic and environmental problems will increase, and for
22 | those reasons alone I don't want to see the pipeline come
23 | through.

24 | MR. CHAIRMAN: Okay. Thank you
25 | very much, Mr. Lambert, for those observations. Is there
26 | anyone else who would like to make a few remarks or raise a

1 point of information? Yes, sir?

2 MR. SWANSON: I would like to ask
3 a question of Foothills? The pipeline will require energy
4 to pump the gas through, I understand, and where is that
5 going to come from?

6 MR. BURRELL: As in any conventional
7 pipeline, gas pipeline installation, the immediate plan is
8 to install gas turbines to power the compressor units. A
9 gas turbine is just like the engine you would see on a
10 Canadian Pacific Airline that flies into Whitehorse and
11 Watson Lake. To be fair, though, I will add that there has
12 been a comment in a number of places about the possible use
13 of electric motor drive. The electrical facilities, or
14 electrical power is not available in the Yukon in the
15 quantities that we require, but we have said that we will
16 put the turbine units in and we will make provisions in our
17 design to convert over to electric motor drive, at a later
18 date, if it's a proper arrangement to do so, and if the power
19 is available, and if in fact the Yukoners, -- the development
20 of a hydro facility is in the best interests of Yukon.

21 But the immediate plan is to use
22 gas turbines.

23 MR. CHAIRMAN: Is there anyone else,
24 who may wish to do so, to make a comment or ask a question?
25 A couple of things I might mention then, at the community
26 hearings, because of the informal nature and so on, we have

1 not been in the practice of having cross-examination of
2 either people who have expressed an opinion, or of Mr. Burrell,
3 as the representative of the Foothills Company. When we
4 resume the formal hearings in Whitehorse at the end of this
5 month, there are, of course, representatives of the other
6 pipeline companies and there are other people who are
7 appearing in those proceedings who do conduct cross-examina-
8 tion of witnesses, and they will be cross-examining Mr. Burrell
9 and other people who appear on behalf of the Foothills
10 Company. So there will be a further examination of some of
11 the more technical aspects and the matters of detail in the
12 Foothills Company proposal. So that's one thing I wanted to
13 mention.

14 A second thing, is this, that some
15 of you may have after thoughts. You might want to supplement
16 remarks that you made either this afternoon or this evening,
17 or if you haven't yet made a submission, you might like to
18 pass along an observation or a suggestion to us. Please feel
19 free to write to us at our Whitehorse office, Alaska Highway
20 Pipeline Inquiry, we're in the Lynn Building, L-Y-N-N, in
21 Whitehorse. Any letters or submissions that we receive by
22 mail will become part of the formal record of this Inquiry
23 in the same way as the statements that were made here today
24 and this evening.

25 With those two observations, one
26 last call to see if anyone else -- yes, sir?

1 MR. WEIERS: A lot of the speakers
2 here tonight, I myself have been in Teslin for ten years, and
3 I've never seen them before. And all of these that I have
4 never seen before are anti-pipeline. I think it's a little
5 bit suspicious. I would like some of these people to
6 tell me why they are here, and that sort of thing.

7 MR. CHAIRMAN: Well, sir, a number
8 of the strangers, as I indicated earlier are travelling
9 along with this Inquiry. That would include some members of
10 our staff and the media people over at the table there, and
11 the representatives of the pipeline companies. As to all
12 the people who spoke in the course of the evening, I hesitate
13 to ask each one who hasn't already done so, where they live
14 and how long they have been here. If anyone who has spoken
15 cares to volunteer that information, I'll give them an
16 opportunity to do so. But, maybe we can leave it at that.
17 I think at least one speaker has identified herself as a
18 southerner and we have indicated, as a Board always, that we
19 welcome opinions from all quarters. We have had some useful
20 submissions from people outside the Yukon.

21 Just yesterday in Watson Lake, for
22 example, we had the Mayor of Fort St. John and the Mayor of
23 Fort Nelson, both of whom had some interesting things to tell
24 us about the experience in those two places.

25 Mr. Fleming?

26 MR. FLEMING: Mr. Chairman, could I

1 say a last word, just because as the MLA for this district
2 and a representative of all the people in this district, I
3 feel that I should say something now. As I have said before
4 cannot be for or against something that people are working
5 on.

6 I would like to say that the turnout
7 was very good today. Another thing I would like to sink just
8 right in to the native peoples that are here, to the white
9 peoples that are here, and everybody else, that there is
10 going to be possibly more hearings, this type of hearing,
11 and this one turned out very good, because there wasn't too
12 much consultation. What I mean by that is people getting up
13 arguing or saying something against somebody else. They have
14 come out with briefs, and I think this is the way we should
15 do it, and I hope the people in Teslin realize this, and come
16 forth at any other meeting there is and just voice your
17 cause, but don't pick on other people, because that's what
18 happens. We could all be getting into a big argument and
19 we will have a split in the Territory, and we will never
20 win against the Government or for the land claims or anything
21 else if we're split on two or three sides.

22 Teslin has always stayed together
23 very, very good, and hopefully I would like to see this now,
24 because I'm representing both societies and I intend to do so
25 as long as I'm in the position that I am. And today I think
26 was outstanding, and I think, Mr. Chairman and the Inquiry

1 Board will realize this, that at many of the other meetings
2 there was more consultation possibly than there was just for
3 or against the pipeline. I don't think that is a good thing.
4 I think the way we've done it here today is very, very good.

5 Thank you.

6 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you, Mr. Fleming.

7 MR. HALSTEAD: Bob just thought he
8 was going to have the last word.

9 It's a general consensus that pro-
10 pipeline is anti-Indian. I resent this kind of thing, and
11 it makes it very difficult to look at this with any logic
12 that is pro-pipeline. I definitely don't feel anti-Indian
13 and pro-pipeline, although I do feel that the pipeline is a
14 logical thing. It's something that I feel that we should
15 stay away from, if we can, and be able to present a complete
16 argument in either direction without being looked upon as
17 being against one group or another. Thank you.

18 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you, Mr. Halstead,
19 for those remarks. If no one else wishes to come forward at
20 the moment, the last remaining thing I would like to do is
21 to thank you very much indeed for coming out and participating
22 in the hearings this afternoon and this evening. I may say
23 on behalf of the Board, that we're very much impressed by
24 the good turnouts we've had this afternoon and this evening
25 and by the quality of the presentations that were made to us.
26 These are as fine a hearings as we have had to date.

1 So, I would like very sincerely
2 to thank the people of Teslin for coming out to give us
3 your views today and this evening.

4 Thank you.

5 (BRIEF SUBMITTED BY LOUISE GEDDES MARKED AS
6 EXHIBIT NUMBER 47)

7 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED)
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26

343.093 Alaska Highway
A47F58 Pipeline Inquiry
Vol. 19

AUTHOR

Lysyk Inquiry: Vol. 19
June 8, 1977 Teslin, Y.T.

DATE DUE

RECEIVED NAME

343.093

A47F58

Vol. 19

